

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

Addenda

et

Corrigenda.

- Vol. 1, p. 2, § 4. On Kāya nu 'ttha . . . vippakathā compare Ud. II. 2, which adds sannipatitā after sannisinnā. This is, however, omitted at Udāna III. 8, Majjhima II. 30, &c.
- p. 3, note 1. See M. I. 140.
- p. 4, note 3. See D. II. 312.
- p. 8, line 1. Purisa-katham is the reading of B^p. Compare M. I. 572.
- p. 8, line 15. Read āropito. On the whole passage compare M. II. 3,243.
- p. 10, § 24. Compare Jāt. I. 374.
- p. 11, note 3. For C. 5. 31 read C. 5. 33.
- p. 12, § 28. Compare Divyāvadāna 492.
- p. 16, § 34, line 6. For l o k a read l o k o.
- p. 17, § 3. Compare Mahāvastu I. 338.
- p. 19, note 2. See D. II. 260.
- p. 26, § 26. See M. I. 85 = S. iv. 15.
- p. 29. In the headline read samuppan kā.
- p. 34, line 2. Read s a t o s a t t a s s a .
- p. 34, § 10. Compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras" (S.B.E.) II. 236, 339.
- p. 34, last line. For o k a s o read ā k ā s o.
- p. 35, line 10. Read v i ñ ñ ā ṇ a m .
- p. 39, § 30. Compare D. II. 68.
- p. 46, line 14. The Siamese edition (K) reads vaṇṭu-paṭibandhāni, but says our reading is found in SS. Compare S. III. 156.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 46, lines 17, 8. Compare D. II. 26.
- p. 47, line 5. K reads paṇṇarase. On the last lines of the section see Jāt. 1. 509.
- p. 51, § 14. Compare A. iv. 107; Vin. iv. 8; Mal. 331; Divy. 373.
- p. 51, notes 7, 8. See D. II. 284.
- p. 56, at the end. K reads satthamanupattatīti, and gives our reading as that of the Sinhalese MSS.
- p. 57, notes 2, 3. K reads yutto . . . phuṭo.
- p. 61, line 4. Read rakkhāvaraṇa.
- p. 61, line 23. Read sovatassāhaṃ.
- p. 62, note 3. See M. III. 169.
- p. 74, notes 6, 8. K reads devo vānaṃkālena . . . tamhāvā.
- p. 75, headline. Read Jhānas.
- p. 75, § 79, line 2. Read virāgāupekhako, omitting ca. So K and Dh. S. 163.
- p. 75, § 80. Compare D. II. 38. K has here the three vā's, as SS have there. Read udakejātāni udakesaṃvaḍḍhāni.
- p. 76, seven lines from the bottom. K reads paṇḍarasuttam.
- p. 77, note 1. Sum. and K both omit this kāyaṃ, which is only in the Phayre MS., and should be struck out.
- p. 77, line 15. Read asiṃkosiyā. On § 86 compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras," II. 340.
- p. 77, line 20. K reads ahiuddharitopi
- p. 77, line 23. Omit kāyaṃ with SS and K.
- p. 78, § 87, last line read vasaṃvatteti.
- p. 81, note 3. M. II. 20 has āgañchiṃ, which is right.
- p. 83, line 5. Read vithiṃ. K has vithiṃ.
- p. 83, § 97. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 243, 481, 483, where the reading is āneñjapatte. (oppo at 243).
- p. 84, lines 8-10. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 242, 483. In line 10 read vimuttasmīṃ, "vimuttam" iti.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 85, 6 lines from the bottom. Read bahu-
karaṇūjā.
- p. 87, § 1. Compare D. 2. 316 and Divy. 620.
- p. 90, notes 4, 5. Compare M. I. 334; S. IV. 117.
- p. 91, § 12. Compare A. 167; III. 223; IV. 173.
- p. 91, note 5. See A. IV. 343; Vin. III. 84; IV. 110.
K agrees with B^p.
- p. 91, note 7. K laṭukikā.
- p. 92, line 8. Read nim mā deti.
- p. 92, note 4. K has Ukkākam pitāmaham
dahanti.
- p. 92, note 7. K has Hatthinikam Sinipuram.
- p. 93, notes 5 and 11. K has pabyākāsi.
- p. 94, six lines from the bottom. Read pabhūtikā.
- p. 99, last 5 lines. K reads vinibaddh° throughout.
But ndh is found at M. I. 101; S. N. 16; S. I.
66, &c.
- p. 102, ten lines from the bottom. K reads arañña-
vanam. But see M. I. 16, 17, and Trenckner's
note at p. 527.
- p. 103, § 6. So at J. V. 237 a brahmin is hīna-jacco
as compared with a king.
- p. 103, § 6. K omits assa-piṭṭhe vanisinno.
- p. 104, line 5. Read rāja-mantanam.
- p. 104, line 6. K has tavatāso assa rājā vā
rājamahāmatto. Read rājāmatto.
- p. 104, line 16. Read isitāya.
- p. 105, notes 1, 3, 4, 7. K agrees with B^p in inserting
. . . pa . . . after each answer:
- p. 105, note 6. K has vitudantā vicarissantī.
- p. 105, line 17. Read isitāya.
- p. 107, note 6. K has upaneyyam upaneyyam.
- p. 107, 3 lines from the bottom. K omits so, but has the
full stop.
- p. 108, note 4. K has Athakho brāhmaṇo.
- p. 110, note 1. K has anupubbikatham. See D.
1. 148; II. 41; M. I. 562, and addenda on p. 148.
- p. 110, note 4. K has bhavantam. But the speaker

- has now become a convert, and could properly be made to use the expression bhagavantam. Trenckner's note at M. I. 527 on M. I. 16 ignores this distinction. See pp. 111, 125, 234.
- p. 111, line 14. K has bhavantam here and at p. 127. This may be right, in spite of all the MSS. See p. 128.
- p. 112, line 7. Read Saṃghe. See D. I. 128; II. 317.
- p. 113, note 2. Read anupakuṭṭho. K has the double K.
- p. 114, note 1. K = B^p
- p. 115, line 12. Read Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo.
- p. 115, line 16. K has susū kāḷa-keso.
- p. 116, note 3. K has Samanam Gotamam.
- p. 117, line 3. Read gāma-khettam.
- p. 122, note 1. K has upavadati bhavam.
- p. 122, note 6. K has brāhmaṇānam evam hoti, &c.
- p. 127, line 3. K was Khānumattam.
- p. 127, line 11. Read hoti.
- p. 128, note 1. K has the same strange reading upasamkamī both here and at p. 112, but not at II. 317.
- p. 134, note 2. K has paṭisallīnassa.
- p. 136, line 4. On rāja-porise compare M. I. 85.
- p. 136, note 3. K has anuyantā.
- p. 136, note 4. K has gahapatikā necayikā.
- p. 139, note 1. K too has paṭivinesī.
- p. 141, 3rd line from the bottom. Strike out the comma after icchimsu.
- p. 145, line 7. Read añño yañño.
- p. 145, note 1. K has the ca.
- p. 148, line 6. Read ānupubbī°; K anupubbī°.
- p. 152, lines 7, 8. Read vihāra-pacchāyāyam.
So K and Sum. Compare Buddhghosa, at 'Vinaya Texts,' II. 3, on Vin. I. 180.
- p. 152, note 4. K also has viharāmi which is better.
- p. 152, 8th line from the bottom. For no K has tāni.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 156, line 21. Read *parinibbāyī*.
- p. 157, line 13. Read *Kho te dve as at p. 159*.
- p. 157, line 15. Read *Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama as at p. 159*.
- p. 157, note 2. See also K.
- p. 157, §§ 16–18. K reads throughout *na kallaṇ for kallaṇ*.
- p. 161, line 13. Read *bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ with K*.
- p. 161, last line but one. K for *capanaṃ te has nacamaṃ te*.
- p. 162, line 14. K reads *sohaṃ for yohaṃ*, and puts a full stop after *pajānāmi*.
- p. 163, line 10. Read *akusala-saṃkhātā*.
- p. 165, § 13, line 5. Read *sāmaṃ yeva*.
- p. 166, line 11. Read *ekāgāriko vā*.
- p. 167, line 2. Read *vāka-cīraṃ*.
- p. 167, lines 9, 10. Read *rajojalladhara*.
- p. 167, lines 10, 11. Read *apānako, apānakat-taṃ*.
- p. 170, line 10. Read *Sakkācapaṇ'etaṃ*.
- p. 175, last line. Read *aññataro tesabrahmacārī*.
- p. 176, § 24, line 4. Read *āraddha-cettā*.
- pp. 178, 179. Compare on §§ 3–5, M. I. 513, 514; II. 1, 2.
- p. 182, last line but one. Read with K *vivekajapitisukha-sukhuma°* (as in § 10).
- p. 186, note 2. K has *kavalikāra-bhakkhaṃ*.
- p. 189, § 31, line 2. K has *sannipatodakenasañjambharimakaṃsu*.
- p. 195, note 3. K has *kavalikāra-*, as above on p. 186.
- p. 195, last line. K has (throughout) *vepullattañ*.
- p. 208, 4th line from bottom. Add 21 (as number of section) before *So evaṃ*.
- p. 209, line 8. For 85, 86 read 85.
- p. 209, line 10. For 87–98 read 97.

- p. 209. The numbers of the sections should be 26, 27.
- p. 211. K reads throughout *Ke va ṭṭa*, and so do SS in Sum.
- p. 213, § 6. The first four lines are quoted in the *Kathā Vatthu*, p. 339. It reads *Ke va ṭṭa*; and *m* (not *n*) throughout before *pi*. See *Vin. II. 200*.
- p. 220, 4th line from bottom. Read *Brah m u n o*.
- p. 221, lines 3 and 12. Read *Brah m ā n a m*.
- p. 222, note 1. Read with *K I m e k h o m a m b h i k - k h ū*.
- p. 222, note 5. K reads *a b h i m u ñ c i t v ā*, giving the text reading in a note.
- p. 222. On § 85 compare *A. III. 368*; *Jāt. III. 267*.
- p. 222, 8th line from bottom. K omits *s a m u d d a m*.
- p. 222, 4th line from bottom. K reads *u d d h a m d i s a m*.
- p. 222, 3rd line from bottom. K reads *p a k k a n t o f o r g a t a k o*.
- p. 222, last line. Read *p a c c ā g a c c h a t e*. K omits the *yāva*.
- p. 223, line 1. K. has *v e y y ā k a r a ṇ e n a a j j h a g a m ā a t h a k h o m a y h a m y e v a*.
- p. 223. On the verses compare *S.N. 1111*; *M. I. 239*; *S. I. 15*; *Ud. I. 10, viii. 9*; *Netti, p. 150*; *Attha-Sālinī, p. 357*. K reads *p a b h a m* for *p a h a m*.
- p. 225, note 5. K has *R o s i k o* throughout, except in § 8 where it has *R o s i k ā*. Perhaps the right reading is *Bhesikā*. K always has *R o s i k e* for the vocative.
- p. 227, § 10, line 2. Read *a j j h ā v a s a s ā t i*.
- p. 230, line 12. Read *s ā v a k ā n a*.
- p. 235, 3 lines from bottom. Read *y v ā y a m*; and so at p. 236, line 2.
- p. 237, note 1, 2. K has *B a v h a r i d h ā* and omits *C h a n d ā v ā*.
- p. 245, 7th line from the bottom. K has *a n d u n t i p i*.
- p. 245, 4th line from the bottom. Read *a j j h o p a n n ā*.
- p. 246, headline. Read *T e v i j j a*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 246, note 8. K has āvuṭṭā nivuṭṭā ophuṭā.
p. 247, § 33. K has Iti kira te.
p. 248, note 9, 10. K has na ito, jātasamvaddho.
p. 249, line 1. Read avasaṭaṃ. K avasatam.
p. 250, § 41, line 5. Read rajapatho (without ").

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S^e }
S^d } See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala
S^t } Vilāsinī.
B^m }

S^m A MS. in Sinhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇava-vena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājaka-ssa antevāsī Brahmaddatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā ¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake ² eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇava-vena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (*throughout*).

² B^p *and* Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgārake.

* *Titles not in the MSS.*

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmaddatto mānava aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle² sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo³ udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭividitā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmaddatto mānava aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammam viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā⁴ vippakatā ti?' Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi "Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti."' Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

5. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-1.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). ⁴ B^p antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na apaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēthetabbaṃ: "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati."'

6. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato patijānitabbaṃ: "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya?'

¹ B^p uppilāvit° throughout, but see S. 23; audvilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “ Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo āra-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “ Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Pisunā-³ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anupādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Pharusā- vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ⁵ bhāsītā kālena

¹ For §§ 8–11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^p anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisunaṃ; S^d pisunaṃ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^t D^s B^p Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{cd} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^p Gr vācaṃ (three times).

sāpadesam pariyantavatim attha-samhitam ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkūta-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-paṇḍita¹ -gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūta-kāṇsakūta-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana²-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlam niṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam mūla-bijam khanda-bijam phalu-bijam agga-bhijam bija-bijam eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S^t paṇḍita: see § 19.

² So SS D^a and Gr: B^p and Sum. bandha.

12. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “‘Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gītam vāditaṃ pekkham akkhānam pāṇissaram vetālam kumbhatthūnam Sobha-nagarakam¹ caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam² hatthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham meṇḍaka³ -yuddham kukkuṭa-yuddham vattaka⁴ -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham muṭṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā-byūham anika-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamādatṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam⁵ atṭhapadam dasa-padam ākāsam parihāra-patham santikam khalikam⁶ ghatikam salāka-hattham⁷ akkham paṅgacīram vaṅkakaṃ mokkhaeikam ciṅgulikam pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ

¹ So S^{cm} and Sum. ; S^d sobhana-kāraṃ ; S^t sobhanakaraṃ ; D^s sobhanagaraṇam ; B^p sobhanakam. Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on Śata-rudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaraṃ ;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{dm} D^s B^p dhovanam. S^{ct} and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^s B^p meṇḍa-. ⁴ S^{dm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{ct} and Gr balikam.

⁷ On Śalākā in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam¹ āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalīkam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajina-ppaveṇim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam uccādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam² mukkhacūṇṇakam mukkhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uṇhisam maṇim valā-vijaṇim odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam³ rājā-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ṇāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{cd} B^p mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam : ‘Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattam—Aropito te vādo, niggahito ’si²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti’—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahīna-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rañṇam rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyyapahīna³ -gamanānuyogā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca hontī lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁴ ca lābhena ca lābham nijjimsitāro—iti⁵ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlam nitthitam.

¹ So SS; D^s B^p adhicinṇan; Sum. ācinṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggahito tvam asi. ³ S^{edt} twice pahīna. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nippesikā; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{edmt} D^s (as in § 11); B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchānavijjāyamicchājīvena jīvikam¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgam nimittam uppādam² supinaṃ lakkhaṇam mūsikācchinnam aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānam sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāyamicchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇam daṇḍa-lakkhaṇam vattha-lakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usu-lakkhaṇam dhanu-lakkhaṇam āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇam itthi-lakkhaṇam purisa-lakkhaṇam kumāralakkhaṇam kumāri-lakkhaṇam dāsa-lakkhaṇam dāsi-lakkhaṇam hatthi-lakkhaṇam assa-lakkhaṇam mahisa-lakkhaṇam usabha-lakkhaṇam go-lakkhaṇam aja-lakkhaṇam meṇḍa-lakkhaṇam kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇam vaṭṭaka⁵ -lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇam kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇam kacchapa-lakkhaṇam miga-lakkhaṇam—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāyamicchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Rañṇam niyyānaṃ bhavissati, rañṇam aniyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ rañṇam upayānaṃ⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ rañṇam apayānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ

¹ B^p Gr jīvitam, throughout. ² B^p Gr uppātam.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khetta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^s and Sum. āvudha. ⁵ S^c vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^c D^s upāyānaṃ; B^p upayānaṃ.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “ ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹ -ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha² -gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ⁴ samkilesaṃ⁵ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ samkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p sūriya- (throughout).

² Sum. omits; B^p upatha (twice).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

⁴ B^p oggamaṇaṃ (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk°.

⁵ Sum. samkilesa: S^c lesā: S^{dtm} D^a B^p lesaṃ here, and S^t B^p below sakilesaṃ.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam : ‘ Subbutthikā¹ bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,’ muddā, gaṇaṇā, saṃkhānaṃ,² kāveyyaṃ, lokāyatam³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti — seyyathīdam āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanam⁴ vivadanam saṃkīraṇam vikiraṇam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha - gabbha - karaṇam jivhā - nittaddanam⁵ hanu-saṃhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-pañham kumāri-pañham deva-pañham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjalam Sir’-avhāyanam⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa avañṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^a subbutthikam ; S^{cm} suvyutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S^d subbutthikam ; S^o sabbutthikā ; S^t subbutthikam ; B^p suvutthikam. ² B^p saṃghānam.

³ B^p Gr (and S^d at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263). ⁴ So SS B^p saṃvaraṇam vivaraṇam.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanam (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanam).

⁶ So S^{dm} ; S^t and D^a Siravhaya^o ; S^o Siravhānam ; B^p Sirivhāyanam and Sum. Sirivhāyanam (In D. ii. 61 S^{dt} B^p as here, but S^o Siravhayanam). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. ‘‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathīdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ¹ vassa² -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ³ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpaṇaṃ juhaṇaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecaṇaṃ uddha-virecaṇaṃ adho-virecaṇaṃ sīsa-virecaṇaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.’’ Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamaṇo vadeyya.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamaṇo vadeyya.

Mahā-Silam nitthitaṃ.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamaṇā vadeyyuṃ.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamaṇā vadeyyuṃ ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino, pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (here and in D. ii. 62) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

² SS vassa . . . vossa; B^p vāya . . . vōya; Gr vāya . . . vāya (!)

³ S^{cm} (and SS in D. ii. 62) paṭi°; S^{dt} D^s Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathādam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ³ pi jātiyo timsaṃ³ pi jātiyo cattarisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi⁴ anakāni pi jāti-satāni anakāni pi jāti-sahassāni anakāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpanno"⁶ ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkiḷḷe (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p vīsati, timsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps uppādim; B^p and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādim. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādim at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. idh' uppanno; B^p here=SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho ¹ kūṭaṭṭho ² esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassatisamaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti ³ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’ahaṃ ⁴ etaṃ ⁴ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca ⁵ loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassatisaman ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgamma yam ārabha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

32. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabha kim āgamma sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattāni tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattāni pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattāni dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. “ Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-

¹ SS *always* ṃ (not ñ) ; B^p (twice) vañco.

² So S^m. All other MSS. kuṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

³ All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

⁴ So SS below i. 2, 17, 18, etc. B^p Imināmaṃ. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’ahaṃ evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B^p S^{cat} have imināmaṃ etaṃ, but S^m iminā p’ahaṃ evaṃ.

⁵ Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdam ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni. Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham etaṃ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdam dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni visatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni timsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni cattārisam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni. “ Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūtatt̃ho esikat̃thāyitt̃hito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathādaṃ dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni . . . pe . . . cattārisaṃ pi samvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāram saddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatt̃ho esikat̃thāyitt̃hito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ t̃hānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

34. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūtatt̃ho esikat̃thāyitt̃hito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ t̃hānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

35. ‘Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. ‘Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime dit̃thitt̃hānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmat̃thā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ

¹ B^p Gr dit̃thitt̃hānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā,² vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ³ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vada-mānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa adhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati : "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evam ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅg^o. ⁴ S^d sayam. ⁵ S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-
vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥavyatam. Te pi
tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalik-
khacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno
tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro
kattā nimmātā² seṭṭho sañjitā³ vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyā-
naṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ
hi pubbe etad ahoṣi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ
āgaccheyyun 'ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-pañidhi, ime ca
sattā itthattaṃ āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā
tesam pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-
brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī
issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-
bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā.
Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayam hi addasāma idha paṭha-
maṃ upapannaṃ, mayam pana amhā pacchā upapannā
ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno
so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇnavantataro ca mahesakkha-
taro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyuka-
tarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Ṭhānaṃ
kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto
tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato
samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā ana-
gāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ
anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-
manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati
yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato
paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ
Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-
daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī
pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayam bhotā Brahmunā nim-
mitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-
samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayam ahumha tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (thrice) Nimmitā, Sajitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

7. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Khiddā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannam viharatam sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. ‘Ṭhānam kho pan’ etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. ‘So evam āha: “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiddā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samam tath’ eva

¹ S^c B^p adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23 ; J. i. 393, 3.

² S^c here padus^o, below twice pados^o ; S^d thrice padus^o S^t thrice padūs^o ; B^p first padūs^o, then twice pados^o ; Gr first padus^o, then twice pados^o ; Sum. pados^o, but gives v.l. padus^o. All MSS. pados^o in § 10.

³ S^d mossati ; Gr B^p (and S^t B^p Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^d B^p Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^{cm} and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

10. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsentī.¹ Te aññamaññaṃhi² paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. ‘Ṭhānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññātaro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvaya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nāussarati.

12. ‘So evam āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ

¹ B^p pados° here and the third time, second time padus°.

² All MSS. aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi ; S^{ct} Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam ṭhānam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṁsī. ² So takka-pariyāhatam vimaṁsānucaritam sayam-patibhānam evam āha: "Yam kho idam vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotan ti pi ghānan ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayam attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idam vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā viññānan ti vā ayam attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samam tath' eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

¹ B^p Gr °yimhā.

² See i. 1. 84 ; i. 2. 20.

ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā pañitā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

16. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokam paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi ?

17. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam āha : “ Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāham² etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

18. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^c B^p imināmālam (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharati. So evam āha: “Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayam loko apariyanto ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tḥānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

19. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha: “Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Ananto ayam loko apariyanto’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā pa’haṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayam loko ananto cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tḥānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

20. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vimaṃsī. So takka-pariyāhatam vimaṃsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: “N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na paṇānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayam loko apariyanto ’
ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam
āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayam loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi
musā. N’ evāyam loko antavā na panānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānam yam āgamma yam
ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam
lokassa paññāpentī.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānan-
tikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye
hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā
antānantam lokassa paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi
vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime
ditṭhitthānā evam-gahitā evam-parāmatthā evam-gatikā
bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato
pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānam
na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nib-
buti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assā-
dañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇā ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā
anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gaṃbhīrā duddasā
duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-
vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā
pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam
sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-
vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-
vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi. Te
ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba
amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā
vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthū-
hi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan
ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti : “ Aham
kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.³ Yam mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā³ n' ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na pana idam akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Aham kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānam. Yam mam' assa upādānam, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ S^{cd} nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

^{2,3} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijikucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭha samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhī-rūpā vobhindantā¹ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so maṃ' assa vighāto. Yo maṃ' assa vighāto so maṃ' assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan' idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ

¹ B^p te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : " 'Atthi paro ¹ loko ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, ' atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ' N'atthi paro loko ? ' ti . . . pe . . . ' Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko ?—Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N'atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā ? — Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ?—Hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param marañā ? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ' ti iti ce me assa, ' n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-paramaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññupādādam anussarati, tato

¹ At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l. ^ont° in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parinato ² ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ S^d B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^{cd} B^p parinato ; S^t °nāto ; Gr °nāto. See ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni ¹ abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^d adhimutti-padhāni twice, and so in 2. 37; B^p adhimutta-padāni; See i. 1. 29; 2. 37; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sanni ” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “ Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññi . . . “ Parritta-saññi . . . “ Appamāna-saññi . . . “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpentī.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “ Ime ditthihānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti. ” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B^p afterwards) ghāt°. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1, 14 ; Th. i. 418, 711 ; Mil. 110.

² S^{cdm} nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāram.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṅṅhi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṅṅhiṃ attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṅṅhi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅhiṃ attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi ?

2. "Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṅṅhi" ti nam paññāpentī. "Arūpī . . . pe . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṅṅhi ti" nam paññāpentī.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṅṅhi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅhiṃ attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṅṅhi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅhiṃ attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva atṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aṅṅatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-paramatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^p Gr āghat°.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi ?

6. "Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññi nāsaññi ti" naṃ paññāpentī. "Arupī . . . "Rupī ca arupī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nārupī . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññi nāsaññi" ti naṃ paññāpentī.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmanā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmanā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi ?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-ditthi : " Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko¹ mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

11. 'Taṃ aṅṅo evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṅṅo attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabaliṅkārāhāra²-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

12. 'Taṃ aṅṅo evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṅṅo attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbāṅga-paccāṅgī ahīn-driyo.³ Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

13 'Taṃ aṅṅo evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṅṅo attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāsaṇācāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

¹ B^p cātu-mahā-. See D. ii, 83.

² S^b kabaliṅc.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. ‘Tam añño evam āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññānaṇcāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. ‘Tam añño evam āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘N’atthi kiñcīti’ akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. ‘Tam añño evam āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sanmā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘Santam etaṃ paṇitam etan’ ti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-kaṭvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā upajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^p Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayam attā vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham pathamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

22. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitaṃ vicāritaṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā² ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhavaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhi-jam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

23. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gataṃ cetaso ubbilāvitattaṃ³ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihari' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

24. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā sukhasā ca pahānā dukkhasā ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB pathamaṃ jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2, 3; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B^p Gr ubbilāvitam. See i. 1, 5.

⁴ B^p adukkham.

asukhaṃ upekā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṃ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-¹ vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam assassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham putthā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitam.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṅṅi-nāsaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattaḥi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcaḥi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācāvikkhepam āpajjanti amarāvikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānam paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti pañcāhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassataṃ ekaccam asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānañ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcāhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satthiāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā pubbantâparantânudittṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisamvedenti, tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkhadomanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbe' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparantânudittṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭantevāsī vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evam assa: "Ye kho keci imasmim udaka-dahe oḷārikā paṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti ”—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh’ eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

¹ 73. ‘Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo titṭhati. Yav’ assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

‘Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāyā yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo titṭhati. Yav’ assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.’

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante. Ko nāmo ayam, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imam dhamma-pariyāyam Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dharehīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti³. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakarāna-smiṃ bhañṇamane sahaṣṣī⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alwis, ‘Buddhist Nirvāna,’ p. 51.

² B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^p abhinandanti.

⁴ B^p dasa-sahassi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu - samghena saddhim aḍḍha - telasehi ² bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānam udānesī: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti. Kam nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo samghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiththakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p obhajjassa; S^m obhāṇḍo. See 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhridlekha, verse 14 (J. P. T. S. 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^{at} kin nu khajja; S^t khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Makkhali-Gosālam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali - Gosālam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattam Vedehi-puttam etad avoca : ' Ayam deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Ajitam Kesa-kambalam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitam Kesa-kambalam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattam Vedehi-puttam etad avoca : ' Ayam deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Pakudham Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudham Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattam Vedehi-puttam etad avoca : ' Ayam deva Sañjāyo Belaṭṭhi¹-putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Sañjāyam Belaṭṭhi-puttam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyam Belaṭṭhi-puttam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattam Vedehi-puttam etad avoca : ' Ayam deva

¹ S^m B^m Belaṭṭha.

Nigaṅṭho Nāta-putto ¹ saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṅṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṅṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṅhībhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : 'Tvam pana samma Jīvaka kim tuṅhī ti ?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā - sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim addha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpēhīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti' kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi - puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi : 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca ² rājānubhāvena, yena Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṅso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

¹ S^{od} Nātha ; S^{mt} Nāta ; B^p Nāṭha (see § 28). ² So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto saṃviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa addha-telasānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n’ eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? ’

‘ Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti. ’

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? ’

‘ Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti. ’

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī-bhūtaṃ tuṅhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vippasaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ‘ Iminā me upasaṃmena Udāyi³-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasaṃmena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti. ’

‘ Agamā⁴ kho tvamaṃ mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasaṃmena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasaṃmena bhikkhu-saṃgho saman-nāgato ti. ’

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B^p Gr repeat mā bhāyi mahārāja.

² S^{cd} omit repetition.

³ B^p Gr Udāya- always.

⁴ S^{cd} āgamā.

⁵ S^m añjalim panāmetvā.

pañāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisīno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yaḍ ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.² 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathādaṃ hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā nala-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānaṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'⁸

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,⁹ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisīno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^d kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^{ct} kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evam sesa-mattam (sic).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvikā.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ^{7, 8} S^{cd} pucchitthāti (twice); S^{mt} pucchitā ti (twice); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (twice); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr °karimsūti.

‘Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.’

16. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten’ upasaṃkamim. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca : “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hat-thārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan’ aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni—te ditth’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evaṃ evaṃ ditth’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññā-petun ti?”’

17. ‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca : “Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedā-payato pacato¹ pācayato² socayato kilamayato³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato⁴ adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ⁴ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto pari-panthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n’atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ āgaccheyya⁵ hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, n’atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n’atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n’atthi puññassa āgamo.

¹ SS paccato (pacanto *in next sentence*).

^{2,3} B^p socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato.

³ B^p panam atipātāpayato ; Gr pāmāti pātāpayato.

⁴ B^p nilopaṃ.

⁵ B^p Gr gaccheyya.

Dānena damena samyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññaṃ āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya, labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim,¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamaṇo anattamaṇa-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujanto² utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

19. 'Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho aham bhante Makkhali-Gosālam etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdam hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Gosāla evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilesanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre, n' atthi balaṃ n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā³ aviriyā niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-parinatā chass'evābhijātisu⁴ sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cud-

¹ S^t B^p nappaṭikkosim.

² B^p Gr anikujento (*and in § 21, &c. In seven cases out of twenty-four SS have anikujanto*); B^p anugganhanto.

³ B^p aphaḷā.

⁴ B^p Gr chasvevo.

dasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni satṭhiñ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme ca, dvatṭhi paṭipadā, dvatṭh' antara-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate, ekūna-paññāsa paribbājaka - sate,¹ ekūna - paññāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, timse niriya-sate, chattimsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusa, satta pesācā,² satta sarā,³ satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni,³ satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsiti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bale ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi : ' Imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācēssāmi,⁴ paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmīti.' H' evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kate⁵ saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaḍḍhane n' atthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbēhiyamānam⁶ eva phaleti, evaṃ eva bale ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissantīti.'

21. ' Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sanditṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sanditṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi : " Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ? " So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² S^d B^p Gr pisācā.

^{3,3} S^d satta muddā satta samuddā satta pamuṭā satta pamuṭa-satāni ; B^p satta samuddā satta pamuṭā satta pamuṭa-satāni (Gr sabuṭu) ; S^m satta pamuvucā-satāni.

⁴ B^p paripācissāmi.

⁵ B^p kate.

⁶ B^p nibbedhiyamānam ; S^t nabbaddhiyamānam.

Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

22. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesa-kambali¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesa-kambalinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyat-anāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?"

23. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambaliṃ mam etad avoca : "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n' atthi yiṭṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā-opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭippanā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūtikiko ayam puriso, yadā kālam karoti paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyam anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyam anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyam anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyam anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsam indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandi-pañcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpentī, kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā-hutiyo.² Dattu-paññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānam, tesam tuccham musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādam vadanti. Bāle ea paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti,³ na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambaliṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam

¹ B^p kambalo; Gr kammalo.

² B^p bhassantāvutiyo; S^d bhassamantāh^o.

³ B^p Gr nassati.

vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: “Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?” So kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitassa Kesa-kambalissa¹ bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā anattamanaṃ anattamana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathādaṃ hatthāroha . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva diṭṭhe ’va dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?”

26. ‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: “Satt’ ime mahā-rāja kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti² na aññamaññaṃ vyābādheti nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññaṃ-aññaṃ vyābādheti³ nālaṃ aññaṃ-aññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n’ atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sissaṃ chindati na koci kiñci jivitā voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva⁴ kāyānaṃ antarena sattha-vivaraṃ⁵ anupatāṭīti.⁶”

¹ *All MSS.* -kambalassa

² B^p Gr vipariṇāmenti.

³ B^p Gr byāpādentī.

⁴ B^p Gr tveva.

⁵ B^p Gr sattaṃ vivaraṃ.

⁶ *All MSS.* anupatantīti.

27. 'Ittham kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalam puttḥo samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puttḥo labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puttḥo ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalam puttḥo samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādettabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandim na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkāsim.

28. 'Ekam idāham bhante समयam yena Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ ten' upasamkamim, upasamkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhim sammodim sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidim. Ekam antam nisino kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭham Nāta-puttam etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdam hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetunti?"

29. 'Evam vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto mam etad avoca: "Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti. Kathañ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabba-vārī-vārīto ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ² ca, sabba-vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phuttḥo ³ ca. Evam kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evam cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti, ayam vuccati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca ⁴ yatatto ca thitatto cāti."

¹ B^p Gr Nāta; S^{cd} Nātha. ² S^cyato; B^p Gr yutto.

³ S^{cd} puttḥo; S^{mt} puṭo; B^p puṭo; Gr phuttḥo (See § 76 foll. and especially § 80, and comp. M. i. 377).

⁴ S^{cm}t kha (!).

30. Ittham kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-samvaram vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-samvaram vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : “ Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti ? ” So kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamana anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

31. ‘ Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi¹-putto ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtivā Sañjayena Belaṭṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodim sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Sañjaya puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Sañjaya evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun ti ? ”

32. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-putto maṃ etad avoca : “ ‘ Atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce taṃ pucchasi, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyam. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘ N’ atthi paro loko ’ ? ti . . . pe . . . ‘ Atthi ca n’ atthi ca paro loko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi paro loko ? ——— Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? ——— Atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko ? N’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko ? ——— Hoti Tathāgato

¹ S^{cd} Bellaṭṭhi ; B^p Gr Belaṭṭha.

param marañā, na hoti Tathāgato param marañā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param marañā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti iti ce me assa, ' N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

33. ' Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putṭho sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: " Ayañ ca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūlho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākariṣṣatīti? " Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: " Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti? " So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayassa Belatṭhi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkā-mim.

34. ' So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: " Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—sey-yathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu

kho me bhante evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ¹ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbutṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako.² Tassa evam assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānaṃ gati puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbutṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ³ ce te purisā evam āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbutṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Apī nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbutṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti?"'

36. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva

¹ B^p Gr taṃ (below § 37 B^p naṃ).

² B^p Gr ullokiko (three times).

³ All MSS. m.

abhivādeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi niman-teyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-kam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttim samvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Tam kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

37. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako. Tassa evam assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako. So v'assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā-saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Tam ce te purisā evam āroceyyuṃ: "Yagge deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako, so deva kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati

ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuttho abhirato paviveke ti.” Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : “Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako ti ?”’

38. ‘No h’ etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivadēyyāma pi paccutthēyyāma pi āsanena pi nimateyyāma abhinimateyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanā-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi ’ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttim samvidaheyyāmāti.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho maṃ bhante evaṃ sante hoti sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.’

‘Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja dutiyaṃ ditth’ eva dhamme sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.’

39. ‘Sakkā pana bhante aññaṃ pi ditth’ eva dhamme sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetum imehi sanditthikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ cāti?’

‘Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suṇohi sād-hukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

40.¹ ‘Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dhamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samāra-kam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham² savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. ‘Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto.³ So taṃ dhammam

¹ For the Sanskrit of this and following §§ see Mahāvastu i. 332-4.

² B^p sattham savyañjanam.

³ B^p pacchājāto ; Gr pacchāto.

sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: “Sambādhogharāvāso rajo¹-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idam² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunṇam ekanta-parisuddham saṃkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nunāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyan ti.” So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam va ñāti-parivattam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivattam pahāya, kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjati.

42. ‘Evam pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro³ sātisaṃpajāññena samannāgato santuttho.

43. ‘Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

‘Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikañkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

‘Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

44. ‘Musā-vādam pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādi sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

‘Pisunā - vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,

¹ B^p rāja (as S^c at D. xiii. 47).

² S^c B^p Gr nayidam.

³ B^p Gr add bhojane mattaññu.

amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yamgamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Samhappalāpaṃ pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

45. 'Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla-bhojanā. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-paṇiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūta-kaṇsakūta-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

46. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khandā-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamāṃ—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-

samārambhā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

47. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhim pāna-sannidhim vattha-sannidhim yāna-sannidhim sayana-sannidhim gandha-sannidhim āmisa-sannidhim—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

48. "Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam naccam gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbha - thūṇaṃ Sobha - nagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṅsaṃ dhopaṇaṃ hatthi - yuddhaṃ assa - yuddhaṃ mahisa - yuddhaṃ usabha - yuddhaṃ aja - yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka - yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa - yuddhaṃ vattaka - yuddhaṃ daṇḍa - yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi - yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā - byūhaṃ anīka - dassanaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

49. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam atṭha-padaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayaṇaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti

evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

51. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ucchādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam mukha-cuṇṇakam mukhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggam chattam citrupāhanam uṇhisam maṇim vāla-vījanim odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rājakatham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandhakatham ṇāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigamakatham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham [purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatṭhānakatham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakatham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam: "Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

54. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-

pahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam raññaṃ rāja-mahāmatānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumarānaṃ—'Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti'—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

55. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

56. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnāṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakūṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

57. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

58. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam “ Raññam niyyānam bhavissati, raññam aniyyānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññam upayānam bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññam jayo bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati ”—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

59. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam “ Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānam uggamanam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam uggamanam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam bhavissati ”—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

60. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam : “ Subbutthikā bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,” muddā, gaṇanā, saṁkhānam, kāveyyam, lokāyatam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

61. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti — seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam samvadanam vivadanam samkiranam vikiranam subhaga-karanam dubbhaga-karanam viruddha - gabbha - karanam jivhā - nittaddanam hanusamhananam hatthābhijappanam kannajappanam ādāsa-pañham kumāri-pañham deva-pañham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjalanam Sir'-avhāyanam—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

62. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam bhūri-kammam [bhūti-kammam]¹ vassa - kammam vossa - kammam vatthu-kammam vatthu-paṭikiranam ācamanam nahāpanam juhanam vamanam virecanam uddha-virecanam adho - virecanam sisa - virecauam kaṇṇa - telam nettatappanam natthu - kammam añjanam paccañjanam sālākiyam sallakattikam dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjanam anuppādānam osadhīnam paṭimokkho — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

63. ‘ Sa² kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam sila-sampanno na kuto ci bhayam samanupassati yad idam sila-samvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto³ nihita-

¹ B^p bhūta-. See above, p. 12.

² B^p Gr atha.

³ B^p Gr muddhābhisitto.

paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.¹

64. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī.² Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ⁴ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanañaggāhī. Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka⁵ -sukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāti-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-bhāve⁶ sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho

¹ B^p here inserts mahā-sīlaṃ ; Gr mahā-sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

² SS here na anu°, but below nānu° ; B^p nānubyañj°.

³ B^p anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} Gr phoṭṭhabbaṃ ; B^p phoṭṭhabbaṃ. ⁵ B^p abyāsekam.

⁶ S^{cdt} bhāvena (but so S^m B^p and Sum. i. 202).

mahā - rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti.

66. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva deti sa-patta-bhāro va deti, evam eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Evam kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sila-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṃvareṇa samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato¹ vivittam senāsanam bhajati, araññam rukkha-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

68. 'So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosam pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitā-nukampī vyāpāda-padosā³ cittam parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittam parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasanta - citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittam parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasittham dārābharaṇāya. Tassa evam assa: "Aham kho pubbe iṇam ādāya kammante payojesim,⁴

¹ B^p Gr here insert so. ² B^p vana-saṅgham; Gr °saṅham.

³ B^p byāpāda- (always).

⁴ B^p Gr payojemi.

tassa me te¹ kammantā samijjhimsu, so 'haṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharanāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ² adhigacche³ somanassam.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-raja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattañ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattañ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ ca me nacchādesi na ca me āsi⁴ kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā⁵ mutto bhattañ ca me chādeti,⁶ atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassam.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā⁷ mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiñ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā⁸ mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiñ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassam.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno⁹ parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso¹⁰ yena kāmaṃ gamo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃ gamo ti." So

¹ S^c tena ; S^m tena *corrected to te*.

² B^p Gr pāmojjam (*and so SS at § 75 only*).

³ B^p Gr S^d adhigaccheyya.

⁴ B^p Gr na c' assa me kāye.

⁵ B^p Gr *omit*.

⁶ S^c nacchādesi ; S^d acchadeti ; B^p cchādesi (*see CV*).

v. 31. 1.)

⁷ B^p Gr bandhanāgārā.

⁸ B^p bandhanāgārā.

⁹ B^p Gr *odhino always*.

¹⁰ B^p Gr bhujisso (*twice*) ; SS *here* bhujj ; S^c *below* bhuj.

tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmuḷḷaṃ adhigacche soma-
nassaṃ.

73. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam¹ patipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sapaṭibhayaṃ. ² So aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantam anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam patipajjīm dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, so 'mhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthinno,³ sotthinā gāmantam anuppatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ" ti. So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmuḷḷaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

74. 'Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsavyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggam ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne⁴ attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānanyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemanta - bhūmiṃ, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

75. Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmuḷḷaṃ⁵ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.⁶ So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti⁸ parisandeti⁹ paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ hoti.

¹ B^p Gr kantāraṃ addh°. ² M. i. 276 here repeats § 71.

³ B^p Gr tiṇṇo; S^o nitthanno; S^t nitthinno.

⁴ B^p Gr evam ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahine.

⁵ SS here only pāmoḷḷaṃ.

⁶ The above phrases recur MV. viii. 15. 13; A. iii. 104; Mil. 84, but are omitted M. i. 276.

⁷ B^p Gr always paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

⁸ B^p Gr abhisanneti.

⁹ B^p Gr parisanneti always.

¹⁰ B^p abbutaṃ; Gr apphutaṃ (=B^p below.)

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpak-antevāsi vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam¹ paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa² nahāniya - piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā³ sinehena, na ca paggharaṇi; evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

77. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado⁴ ubbhidodako,⁵ tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, devo ca kālena⁶ kālam sammā dhāram anupavecheyya.⁷ Atha kho tamhā⁸ udaka-rahadā sīta-vāri-dhārā⁹ ubbhijjitva tam eva udaka-rahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti pari-

¹ B^p paripposakam.

² B^p Gr sāyaṃ.

³ B^p phutā; Gr phuṭṭhā; SS puṭṭhā.

⁴ B^p adds kambhīro; Gr gambhīro.

⁵ B^p Gr ubbhitodako, and put the dakkhiṇāya clause second.

⁶ B^p Gr and Tr at M. i. 277 na kālena.

⁷ B^p Gr anupavaccheyya.

⁸ B^p Gr tamhā ca.

⁹ B^p sītā vāri-dhārā; Gr sītā vāri-dhārā.

sandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘ Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

79. ‘ Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: “ upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. ‘ Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppalinīyaṃ¹ padumīniyaṃ¹ puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ¹ app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae-jātāni udake-saṃvaddhāni² udakā ‘nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posīni,⁴ tāni yāva c’ aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṇaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘ Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

81. ‘ Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^p Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^p Gr saṃvuddhāni; S^c saṃvaddhāni.

³ B^p Gr udakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^d posīni.

⁵ B^p yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^p Gr paripphutṭāni (*compare* § 29).

pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

82. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca pañitatarañ ca.

83. 'So¹ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte² nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko³ mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

84. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṅso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cak-khumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṅso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti; "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo,

¹ B^p Gr Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu so.

² B^p Gr ānañja°. ³ See i. 3. 10. ⁴ So SS; Sum. ūpacayo.

idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibad-dhan 'ti."

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇitatarañ ca.

85. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjap-patte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhini-harati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpim manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccaṅgim ahinindriyaṃ.²

86. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjambhā isikaṃ pavāheyya.³ Tassa evam assa : "Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā-isikā, muñjambhā tv eva isikā pavālhā³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evam assa : "Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavāho³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evam assa : "Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato" ti. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ⁴ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpim mano-mayaṃ sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgim ahinindriyaṃ.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇitatarañ ca.

⁴ 87. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnā-

¹ SS omit.

² Gr ahindriyaṃ ; but below, in § 86, ahinindriyaṃ, B^p twice ahinindriyaṃ (see i. 3, 12 and ix. 22).

³ B^p Gr pabbāheyya . . . pabbālhā . . . pabbāho.

⁴ For the Sanskrit of this § comp. Mahāvvyutpatti, p. 15.

meti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja¹-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno² gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.⁴

88. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatim ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya.⁵ Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmim yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatim ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya—seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmim yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatim ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mah-

¹ B^p ummujjaṃ ; Gr ummujju.

² B^p S^d abhijjhamano ; Gr asajjamāno.

³ B^p saṃkamati (*but not at xi. 4*).

⁴ *In four cases out of eight SS have ca and saṃvatteti ; in two cases saṃvattati ; in three va. B^p twice vasamvatteti. See A. iii. 60. 4 ; 100. 5.*

⁵ B^p Gr abhinipphādeyya.

ānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena va samvatteti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇā ca paṇitatarāṇā ca.

89. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ¹ ubho sadde suṇāti, dībbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-paṭipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam ² pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddam ³ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Bheri-saddo” iti pi, “mutiṅga-saddo” iti pi “saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo” iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ⁴ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So ⁴ dībbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dībbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇā ca paṇitatarāṇā ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ B^p -mānusakāya (and Gr the second time).

² B^p mudiṅga- twice; Gr mudd^o and mud^o.

³ B^p Gr dindima-.

⁴ B^p Gr omit from evaṃ down to So inclusive.

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

92. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ S^{ct} -jāti (Sum. maṇḍanaka-).

anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam
 purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi
 ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

93. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
 anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite
 ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinī-
 harati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam
 anussarati¹ seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso
 pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarisam pi jātiyo
 paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-
 sahasam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe
 aneke pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe.² “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-
 nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-
 dukha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto
 amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto
 evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-pāṭisaṃvedī
 evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākā-
 ram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati.

94. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā
 aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ
 gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgac-
 cheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Aham kho sakamhā gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim,³ tatra⁴ evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tuñhī ahoṣim, tamhā pi gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim, tatrāpi evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tuñhī ahoṣim, so ’mhi tamhā

¹ See D. i. 1. 31.

² SS samvaddha . . . vivaddha here, but in the repetition
 S^m samvaddha . . . vivaṭṭa.

³ B^p āgacchi; S^m Gr āgacchim (each twice).

⁴ B^p Gr tatrāpi.

gāmā sakam yeva gāmam paccāgato ti.” Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittam abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. “Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukha-ṭṭisamvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukka-ṭṭisamvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anusarati.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

95. ‘So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittam abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: “Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-

kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe siṅghātake pāsādo,¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vīthi sañcarante pi majjhe pi siṅghātake nisinne. Tassa evam assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vīthi sañcaranti ete majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yatha-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇa ca paṇitatarāṇa ca.

97. 'So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So "idam dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ

pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato¹ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam”² iti ñānaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

98. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippi-sambukam³ pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam⁴ pi maccha-gumbam⁵ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Ayaṃ kho udaka-rahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr’ ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kāṭhalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti.” Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “imam dukkhan” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam” iti ñānaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

¹ S^{comt} B^p pajānato ; S^d omits ; Sum. as above.

² B^p Gr vimuttamhi ti.

³ B^p Gr sippika- twice.

⁴ S^t kāṭhalam ; B^p kathalam.

⁵ B^p Gr kumbhaṃ.

: 'Idaṃ kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca. Imambhā¹ mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā n' atthīti.'

99. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante.² Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ³ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā⁴ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājanam issariyassa kāraṇā jīvita voropesim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patiganaḥātu āyatim samvareyāti.'

100. 'Taggha tvam mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvam pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājanam jīvita voropesi. Yato ca kho tvam mahā-rāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan⁵ te mayaṃ patiganaḥāma. Vuddhi h' esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjati.'

101. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ⁶ bahu-karaṇīya ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam mahā-rāja kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māga-

¹ B^p Gr imasmā ca.

² B^p Gr omit the repetition.

³ B^p nikkujjitaṃ.

⁴ B^p Gr bhante bhāgatā.

⁵ B^p Gr tam.

⁶ B^p Gr omit.

dhassa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa ¹ bhikkhū āmantesi :
 “Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.
 Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-
 rājānaṃ jīvitaṃ na ² voropessatha, imasmiṃ yeva āsane ³
 virajaṃ vita-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.’

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAM.

¹ B^p Ajātasattussa.

² S^{cdt} Gr. *omit.*

³ S^{ct} āyatane ; Gr āsatena.

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalam ¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ² Ukkatṭham ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakatṭhodayam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ ³ raññā Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam ⁴ rājādāyam ⁵ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ⁶: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham ⁷ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham

¹ B^p -galam for -kalam, throughout.

² BB -sāti (so SS occasionally and Fausböll at SN p. 112).

³ S^c bhogyam (as in iv. 2).

⁴ S^{amt} dinna-.

⁵ S^c dāyadam (as in iv. 1).

⁶ See D. ii. 40.

⁷ B^p sattham.

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasā-dissa Ambatṭho māṇavo¹ antevāsī hoti ajjhāyako manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako vey-yākaṇaṃ lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo anuñ-ñāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvam jānāsi, yaṃ tvam jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmīti.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambatṭha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramaṇo mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambatṭha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayam taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmīti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ pañhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambatṭha amhākaṃ mantesu dvat-tiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-sam-

¹ S^{ed} māṇavo, so throughout.

² B^p sakkhara-pabhedānaṃ.

³ MSS. frequently bhagavantaṃ.

annāgato. 'Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyya-thīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti sammā-sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambatṭha mantānam dātā, tvam mantānam paṭiggahetā ti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Ambatṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, utthāy' āsanā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā vaḷavā-ratham āruya sambahulehi mānavakehi saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : 'Kham nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati? taṃ hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya idh' upasaṅkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : 'Ayaṃ kho Ambatṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolañño c' eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsī. Agaru kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambatṭham māṇavaṃ etad avocum : 'Eso Ambatṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ, pāvīsi Ambatṭho māṇavo. Mānavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā

kañci kañci ⁴ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭha-māṇavam etad avoca : 'Evam nu kho te ² Ambatṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahalakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidam ³ caram tittṭham nisinnena mayā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāresīti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama t̥hitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, nisinno vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā ⁴ kiṇhā ⁵ bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhim evam kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambatṭha idh' āgamanam ahoṣi, yāy' eva kho pan' atthāya ⁷ āgaccheyyātho ⁷ tam eva attham sādḥukam manasikareyyātho. ⁸ Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambatṭho māṇavo, vusitavā-mānī ⁹ kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā avusita ¹⁰-vādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano, ¹¹ Bhagavantam yeva khuṁsento ¹² Bhagavantam yeva vambhento ¹³ Bhagavantam yeva upavadamāno : 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti' Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, lahusā

¹ B^p here and below kiñci kiñci.

² S^{ca} omit kho ; B^p omits te. ³ S^c B^p yathāyidam.

⁴ S^c imbhā. ⁵ S^c kiṇhā ; B^p kaṇhā (see iii. 2. 5).

^{7.7} S^{ca} āgaccheyyata tame ; S^m B^p āgaccheyyātha.

⁸ S^c -eyyatothā ; S^t -eyyatho ; B^p -eyyātha. See Ed. Müller, p. 110.

⁹ S^{cm} vusitavātamānī ; S^m vusitavatamānī ; B^p vusitamāniti. ¹⁰ S^c repeats. ¹¹ S^c repeats kup^o anatt^o.

¹² B^p khuṁsanto.

¹³ B^p vambhanto.

bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, rabhasā¹ bho Gotama Sakya-jāti. Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti² na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamam Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?' 'Ekaṃ idāham bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇiyena Kapila-vatthum agamāsim,³ yena Sakkānaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁴ ten' upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Sakyā c' eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅguli-patodakena⁵ sañjagghantā saṃkīlantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā,⁶ na maṃ koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyam Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

14. 'Latukikā⁷ pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakunīkā sake kulāvake kāmālapinī hoti. Sakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānaṃ yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahati⁸ yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya⁹ abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass' eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho

¹ S^{ot} rahasā; B^p bhassā.

² B^p garumkaronti *twice*.

³ B^p agamāsi.

⁴ B^p sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ B^p patodakehi.

⁶ B^p anujagghantā.

⁷ S^t lavukikā; B^p leṭukikā; S^c laṭukākikā.

⁸ S^{cm} B^p arahatā.

⁹ S^{cd} appattāya.

Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambatṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambatṭho māṇavo Sakkesu¹ ibbha-vādena nimmadeti.² Yan nūnāhaṃ gottāṃ puccheyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Kathaṃ-gotto 'si Ambatṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

'Porānaṃ kho pana te Ambatṭha māṭāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato³ ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan' Ambatṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.⁴ Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesi piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ parināmetukāmo jetṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkākukhaṃ⁵ Karaṇḍum⁶ Hatthiniyaṃ⁷ Sinipuram.⁷ Te raṭṭhasmā pabbājitaṃ yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tire mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tattha vāsaṃ kappesum. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsāṃ kappesum.

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

'"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tire mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tath' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsāṃ kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi:

¹ B^p Sakyesu.

² S^{cm} nimmādeti; B^p nimpādeti nipātesi.

³ S^{ot} assarato; B^p anussārato. ⁴ SS dissanti.

⁵ B^p Ukkāmukhaṃ. ⁶ B^p Karakaṇḍam.

⁷ S^o Hatthinisiyāsiniपुरan; S^m Hatthiniyāsiniपुरam; S^{dt} Hatthiniyāsiniपुरam; B^p Hatthinikāsiniपुरam.

⁸ B^p sākavana-saṇḍo (twice).

“Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti.”

‘Tadagge kho pana ¹ Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānaṃ ² pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma ³ dāsi ahosi. Sā kaṇhaṃ ⁴ janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi ⁵: “Dhopena ⁶ maṃ amma, nahā-petha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ amma asucismā parimocetha,⁷ atthāya vo bhavissāmīti.” Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce ⁸ pisācā ti sañjānanti, evam eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi ⁹ Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhamsu: “Ayaṃ sañjāto ¹⁰ paccābhāsi.¹¹ Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti.” Tadagge ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇaṃ mātāpettikam nāma-gottam anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ ti.’

17. Evaṃ vutte te ¹³ māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: ‘Mā bhavaṃ Gotama Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahusutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ¹⁴ ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā ¹⁵ Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetan ¹⁶ ti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca: ‘Sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇavakā ¹⁷ evaṃ hoti, “Dujjāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula ¹⁸-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appas-

¹ S^d B^p pan’ (always). ² B^p so ca nesam (as in Sum.).

³ S^c S^{cm} nāmasā. ⁴ B^p adds nāma.

⁵ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

⁶ S^d posetha; B^p dhovatha. ⁷ S^t parimoca.

⁸ S^d B^p pisāce disvā. ⁹ B^p omits pi. ¹⁰ B^p jāto.

¹¹ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi. ¹² S^{ct} etadagge.

¹³ B^p S^c omit te. ¹⁴ B^p vakkaraṇo here and below.

¹⁵ S^{cm} B^p bho; S^d go (but see § 19).

¹⁶ B^p pati- (twice). ¹⁷ B^p māṇavakānaṃ.

¹⁸ S^d B^p akusala.

suto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambatṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambatṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhim asmim vacane mantavho.¹ Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā² evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambatṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha³ tumhe, Ambatṭho māṇavo mayā saddhim mantetūti.⁴

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambatṭho māṇavo, kula putto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambatṭho māṇavo samaṇena⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun. Tuṇhī mayam bhavissāma. Ambatṭho māṇavo bhotā⁶ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambatṭha sahadhammiko pañño āgacchati, akāmā vyākātabbo. Sace na⁷ vyākari-sasi aññena vā aññam paṭicarissasi, tuṇhī vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth'eva te sattadhā⁸ muddhā phalissati. Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamanānam, kuto pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Ambatṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāya-

1-1 S^{cm} mantabbo S^t mantabhe, and omit asmim vacane ; S^d mantamho (see iv. 18).

3 S^{ct} tiṭṭhapetha.

5 B^p bhotā.

7 S^{ct} pana ; B^p tvam na.

2 B^p māṇavakānam.

4 B^p patimantetūti.

6 S^c bho (as before, § 17).

8 S^d B^p omit te s^c.

nānam pubba-puriso ti?' Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Vyākaroḥi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṅhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam¹ sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākaroṭi, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapānī yakkho mahantam ayo-kūṭam ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsaṭṭhito² hoti: 'Sacāyam Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākariṣṣati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmīti.' Tam kho pana vajirapānīm yakkham Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tam disvā bhito samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tānam gavesī Bhagavantam yeva leṇam gavesī Bhagavantam yeva saraṇam gavesī upanisiditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Kiṃ etaṃ bhavam Gotamo āha? Puna bhavam Gotamo brūmetīti.'³

'Tam kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyaṇam bhāsamānānam, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhayanānam pubba-puriso ti?'

'Evam eva me⁴ bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavam⁵ Gotamo āha, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhayanānam pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evam vutte māṇavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ: 'Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānam, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayam samaṇam Gotamam apasādetabbam⁶ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atibālham kho

¹ B^p tatiyam (twice).

² B^p vehāse dhito.

³ B^p bravitu ti.

⁴ S^{dt} B^p omīti me.

⁵ S^{cm} bho.

⁶ B^p apasāretabbam.

ime māṇavakā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādentī, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca : ' Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Ujāro so Kaṇho isi ¹ ahoṣi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ ² upasaṃkamitvā Khuddarūpiṃ ³ dhitarāṃ yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko neva re m'ayaṃ ⁴ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpiṃ dhitarāṃ yācatīti" kupito anattamaṇo khurappaṃ sannayhi. ⁵ So taṃ khurappaṃ n'eva asakkhi muñcītum no paṭisaṃharitum. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā paṭisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocaṃ :

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvataṃ rañño vijitaṃ ettāvataṃ paṭhavim udriyissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvataṃ rañño vijitaṃ ettāvataṃ satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

'Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā Okkākaṃ ārocesuṃ : "Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhīto ⁶ brahma-

¹ S^o itthi.

² B^p adds upasaṃkamaṃ.

³ S^o the third time Muddarūpiṃ ; S^a thrice Muddarūpaṃ ; B^p thrice Maddarupi.

⁴ B^p ko nevaṃ re ayam ; S^a mayhaṃ.

⁵ S^a sannayhi ; S^t B^p sannahi.

⁶ B^p adds saṃviggo loma-hāttha-jāto.

daṇḍena tajjito Khuddarūpim dhitarāṃ adāsi. Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣṭi.'

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsāṃ kappeyya. Tesāṃ saṃvāsāṃ anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanāṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu' ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun ti?'

'No h'etaṃ² bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno³ ti.'

25. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇa-kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsāṃ kappeyya. Tesāṃ saṃvāsāṃ anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa-kumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanāṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

¹ B^p vā ti n' evāti (*but see* § 27).

² B^p no hi, *and below* no h' idam.

³ S^{dm} anuppannā; B^p anupasampanno (*here and in* § 25).

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'
'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyunti?'

'No h' etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

26. 'Iti kho Ambatṭha itthiyā vā¹ itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid² eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena³ vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Āvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

27. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Idha khattiyā khattiyāṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ. Api nu so labetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Ettāvata kho Ambatṭha khattiyo parama-nihinataṃ

¹ SS omit vā.

² S^t kismiñcid ; S^{cm} kismicid (and so each in § 27).

³ See A. iv. 242. 3.

patto hoti yad eva nam khattiyā khura-muṇḍam karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā ratthā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo parama-nihīnam tam patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va setthā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa¹ gāthā bhāsītā:

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye² gotta-paṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so settho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa gāthā sugītā na duggītā subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā attha-samhitā na³ anatta-samhitā anumatā mayā pi.⁴ Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo settho janetasmim ye⁵ gotta-paṭisārino

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so settho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhāṇavāraṃ Paṭhamam.

2. 1. 'Katamam pana tam bho Gotama caraṇam, kata-mā⁶ sā vijjā ti?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā⁷ vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha-vivāho vā hoti etth' etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vāda-vinibandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāha-

¹ B^p Sena-.

² S^c yo.

³ S^d no.

⁴ B^p omits pi. This § 28 recurs so far at M. I. 358, and the verse at S. vi. 2. 1; xxi. 11.

⁵ S^c yo.

⁶ B^p adds ca pana (see § ii. 2).

⁷ S^m omit these vā's.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriya hotīti.'

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇaṃ, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti?'

'Idha Ambatṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sammasambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] . . . evaṃ kho Ambatṭha bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ Ambatṭha caraṇaṃ.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . ñāṇa - dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambatṭha vijjā.

'Ayaṃ vuccati Ambatṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi caraṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambatṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijja-sampadā caraṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇitatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa -

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivice' eva is meant.

⁴ S^d silasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

^{9,9} SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi caraṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca caraṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca caraṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imam yeva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araṇṇe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ “pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā - carāṇa - sampannass’ eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idam pathamam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ ca anuttaram vijjā - carāṇa - sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-pīṭhakam⁵ ādāya araṇṇe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati “kandamūlaphala - bhojano bhavissāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idam dutiyam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama-sāmantaṃ vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa - sampadāya idam tatiyam apāya - mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno,

¹ S° khātam vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araṇṇāyatanaṃ (but see below).

³ So all MSS. twice (see § 4). ⁴ S° parivār° (throughout).

⁵ S° kuddāla-pīṭhakam.

⁶ B° āraṇṇavanam (and so always afterwards).

⁷ S° parivār°.

cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ¹ karitvā acchati :
 “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 va tam ahaṃ yathā sattim² yathā balam³ paṭipūjes-
 sāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva
 paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya
 vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukham
 bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampa-
 dāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Api nu tvam imāya
 anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako
 ti ?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāham bho Gotama sā-
 cariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā ? Āra-
 ko ’ham⁴ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya
 sācariyako ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno khāri-vividham ādāya⁵ araññe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmāti ?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno kuddāla - piṭakam ādāya araññe vanam ajjhogāhasi
 “sācariyako kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmāti.”’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Api nu tvam imaṃ
 c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, pavattaphala - bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama - sāmantaṃ vā
 agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyako
 ti ?’

¹ B^p agyāgāraṃ ; S^d āgāraṃ (*here and below*).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalam. ⁴ B^p ārakāham.

⁵ S^d khārim vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imañ c’eva anuttaram vijjā-carana-sampadam anabhisambhuna-māno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuna-māno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuna-māno, aggi-paricariyañ ca anabhisambhuna-māno, cātummahā-pathe catudvāram agāram karitvā acchasi sācariyako: “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā taṃ mayam yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmāti”?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

5. ‘Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c’eva tvam¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carana-sampadāya parihīnako² sācariyako, ye c’ime anuttarāya vijjā-carana-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c’asi³ parihīno sācariyako, bhāsita kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina vācā: “Ke ca munda-kā⁴ samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā⁵ bandhu-padāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānam brāhmaṇanam sākacchā”⁶ ti attanā apāyiko⁷ pi aparipūramāno. Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. ‘Brāhmaṇo kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjeti. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payatam⁸ bhikkham patigaṇheyya,⁹ katham tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapitṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihino. ³ S^d adds yā; B^p ca tvam.

⁴ S^d munda-kā; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^t kiṇham (see ante, § D. iii. 1. 11); B^p kaṇhā; S^c kinhā. ⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^d B^p payātam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not ṭ.

mantanam¹ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tittṭheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese tṭhito tad eva mantanam manteyya: “Evam pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsi.” Api nu so rājā-bhanitam vā bhanati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti, tāvatā² so assa rājā vā rāja-matto³ vā ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

8. ‘Evam eva kho tvam Ambatṭha: “Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇanam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta⁴-padam⁵ gītam pavuttam⁶ samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi⁸ Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mante adhiyāmi sācariyako” ti⁹ tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n’ etam tṭhānam vijjati.

9. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇanam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamanānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇanam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta¹⁰-padam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evam su te sunahātā¹¹ suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū amutta-mālābharanā¹² odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samapitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?’

¹ S^{ct} mantam.

² B^p ettāvatā.

³ B^p rājam matto.

⁴ S^{ct} mantam.

⁵ S^c patta-

⁶ B^p pavattam.

⁷ See *Tevijja Sutta*, 13, and ‘*Vinaya Texts*,’ ii. 130.

⁸ S^m Yamadaggi ⁹ S^{cm} omit ti. ¹⁰ B^p S^{ct} mantam.

¹¹ B^p nhātā; S^c evam tesu bhoto.

¹² B^p maṇi-kunḍalābharanā; S^c amutta-mālā.

'No h' idam̄ bho Gotama.'

10. '1 Evam̄ su te sālīnam̄ odanam̄ 2 vicita-kālakam̄ aneka-sūpam̄ aneka-byañjanam̄ paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam̄ etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam̄ bho Gotama.'

'3 Evam̄ su te vethaka-nata-passāhi nārīhi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam̄ etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam̄ bho Gotama.'

'4 Evam̄ su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-rathehi dīghāhi patoda-latthīhi 5 vāhane 6 vitudentā vicaranti 6 seyyathā pi tvam̄ etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam̄ bho Gotama.'

'7 Evam̄ su te ukkiṇṇa-parikhāsu 8 okkhitta-palighāsu 9 nagarūpakārikāsu dīghāsi-baddhehi 10 purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvam̄ etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam̄ bho Gotama.'

'11 Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n'eva tvam̄ isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa 12 kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so mam̄ pañhena, aham̄ veyyākaraṇena sobhissāmīti.' 13

11. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam̄ abbhuṭṭhāsi. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam̄ abbhuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam̄ caṅkamantam̄ anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā

1 B^p inserts pa for kinti te sutam̄ . . . Bhagu.

2 B^p inserts bhucimamsupabhecanam̄.

3 B^p inserts pa as above.

4 B^p inserts pa as above ; S^o omits this paragraph.

5 S^t patodayatthāhi- 6.6 B^p vitudentā.

7 B^p inserts pa as above.

8 S^d parikāsu ; B^p paridāsu.

9 S^d phalighāsu.

10 B^p vudhehi.

11 B^p inserts la.

12 S^{cm} yassa vā.

13 B^p sovissāmīti ; S^o sossāmīti ; S^{at} soladdhissāmīti ; S^m sobhissāmīti.

dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ' Passati kho me ayam Ambatṭho māṇavo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena tṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambatṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.¹

Atha kho Ambatṭhassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi :— ' Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

' Yassā dāni tvaṃ Ambatṭha kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruyha pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatṭhāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena sad-dhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambatṭhaṃ yeva māṇavaṃ patimānento. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantva yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca :—

14. ' Kacci tāta Ambatṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti ?'

' Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti.'

' Kacci tāta Ambatṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-

¹ B^p paṭicchādesi (and so in § 19).

santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ¹ ti?’

‘Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso.² Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.’

‘Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam³ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: ‘Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad⁴ eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi⁵ pi evaṃ upanīyya upanīyya⁶ avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka⁷! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.’

So kupito anattamaṇo Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ padasā yeva pavattesi, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantaṃ dassaṇāya upasamkamaṭṭhaṃ.

¹ S^c aññathādiso.

² B^p aññatādiso.

³ S^{em}t omīti taṃ (but not in § 17).

⁴ S^{cd} yāvad.

⁵ S^{em} aggamhehi.

⁶ S^d B^p upaneyya (comp. A. iii. 60. 7; M. i. 251).

⁷ S^d B^p °kā . . . °kā . . . °kā (twice).

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum : 'Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya¹ upasaṃkamitum, sve² dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya³ upasaṃkamissatīti.'

Evam⁴ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane panītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā⁵ yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkatṭhāya niyyāsi, yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatvā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

17. 'Āgama⁶ nuvidha⁷ bho Gotama ambhākaṃ antevāsī Ambatṭho māṇavo ti?'

'Āgamā kho te idha⁸ brāhmaṇa antevāsī Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.'

'Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci⁹ kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Bālo bho Gotama Ambatṭho māṇavo. Khama-tam¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambatṭhassa māṇavassāti.'

'Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa¹¹ Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.'

¹ S^d B^p omit. ² S^d B^p sve ca. ³ S^d B^p dassanam.

⁴ S^d B^p evam atha. ⁵ B^p paṭiyādāpetvā.

⁶ B^p agamā (see ii. 12). ⁷ B^p nu khvidha.

⁸ S^m kho te'dha; S^c te kho idha; B^p agamā te b^o.

⁹ So all MSS. here only; B^p koci also in the next two speeches. ¹⁰ B^p khamatu. ¹¹ S^d B^p brāhmaṇo.

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Passati kho me ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahoṣi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā Bhagavato kālam ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten' upasamkāmī, upasamkāmitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāvīṃ onita-patta-pāṇīṃ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara-

sādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikatham¹ kathesi seyyathādaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam atha² yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya,³ evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi: “yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti.”

22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogāḷha-dhammo tinṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti,” evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapaṇṇo sāmacco bhagavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavaṃ Gotamo Ukkatṭhāyaṃ aññāsi upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavaṃ Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulaṃ upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhagavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ abhivādisanti vā paccuṭṭhassanti vā āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dasanti cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

‘Kalyānaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇāti.’

AMBATṬHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

¹ S^d B^p anupubbi-.

² S^d B^p atha kho.

³ B^p patigaṇheyya.

⁴ So all MSS.

[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa ¹ Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya Pokkharaniyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ ² rañña Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam ³ rāja-dāyam ⁴ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campam anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam ⁵ sabrahmakam sassamana-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyanjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathā-rūpanam arahatam dassanam hotīti.’

¹ S^{ed} always Sona-; S^t varies; B^{mp} S^m always Soṇa-.

² S^o bhogyam (as in iii. 1. 1.) ³ S^{mt} dinna- but see § 5.

⁴ S^o dāyadam.

⁵ S^{ed} B^p omīti.

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharañi ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharañi ten' upasaṃkamante. Divā khattaṃ¹ āman-tesī :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharañi ten' upasaṃkamantīti?'

'Atthi² samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharāṇiṃyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo³ kittisaddo abhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagava ti." Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,⁴ upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi ;⁵ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca :

¹ S^{et} khatte ; B^p khattaṃ ; and so afterwards (as at D. i. 1. 21).

² B^p Atthi kho bho.

³ S^{odt} kalyāṇa ; S^m B^p oṇo.

⁴ S^{odt} okami ; B^p okamiti ; S^m omits.

⁵ S^{odmt} vadesi.

‘Soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evam āha : “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā : ‘Soṇadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.’ Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etad avocum :

“Saccam kira bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?’

‘Evam kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.’

‘Mā bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Soṇadaṇḍam dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavam hi Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā ¹ akkhitto anupakkuttho ² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Soṇadaṇḍam dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavam hi Soṇadaṇḍo addho mahad-dhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Soṇadaṇḍo

¹ SS °mahā (twice here, twice in § 6, and always in D. v. 6-12) ; B^p pitāmaha-.

² B^p Old. in the O. C. on Pāc. 83, anupakkutthio.

ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-
 ketubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ
 padaḷo veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu ana-
 vayo. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsāḍiko
 paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi
 brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi
 Soṇadaṇḍo silavā vuddha-sili vuddha-silena samannāgato.
 Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vāk-karaṇo
 poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya² at-
 thassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ
 ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū
 kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti
 bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu-
 kāmā.³ Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako
 addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva
 taruṇa-paribbājako⁴ ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māga-
 dhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato māṇito⁵
 pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pok-
 kharasādissa⁶ sakkato garukato māṇito pūjito apacito.
 Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ
 satīnakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ⁷ rañña
 Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnāṃ rāja-dāyaṃ⁸
 brahma-deyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ
 ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ
 rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa
 dinnāṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ, iminā p'aṅgena na
 arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya
 upasaṃkamituṃ, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavan-
 taṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitun ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad
 avoca :

¹ S^d vaddi; S^t vaddhi; Sum. S^m vaccasī; B^p vacchasi.

² S^{edm} anelagalāya; S^t B^p anelagalāya; see MV. v. 13. 9;
 viii. 6. 2.

³ All MSS. i.

⁴ B^p pabbajito.

⁵ S^t māṇito (and below).

⁶ S^t sādissa; S^m omits the clause.

⁷ S^c bhogga.

⁸ S^c dāyadaṃ.

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, na tv' eva arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vadena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantaṃ ṇāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito.¹ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehāsatṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ² mātā-pitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādikō paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-silī kusala-silī⁴ kusala-silena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaṇṇāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya⁵-kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

¹ B^p inserts a gha.

² S^{ct} akāmakāmānaṃ, and so Burnouf 'Lotus,' 863.

³ S^{ct} vadḍhi; B^p vacchasi (as in § 13). ⁴ S^d B^p omit.

⁵ S^d ādinakkh^o; B^p abhinna-khattiya-

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro ratthā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni pāṇehi¹ saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-gato: "Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisa-lak-khaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata²-vādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe³ khalu bho Gotame⁴ bahū devā⁵ manussā ca abhi-ppasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā ama-nussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhma-ṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anut-tarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garu-kato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pok-kharasādissa⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ S^m pāṇehi *here but ṇ below.*

² B^p svāgata.

³ S^{dm} ṇo; S^c omits the whole clause; B^p ṇe altered to -ṇo.

⁴ S^{dm} Gotamo.

⁵ S^{dt} deva.

⁶ S^d o^asatidissa; B^p sātissa.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Ye kho pana ¹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmākkhattaṃ āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi pi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho ² pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahatiso bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho ³ mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpunāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ ⁴ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ⁵ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamtum api puṭṭansenāpi.⁶ Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-ḡaṇena ⁷ saddhim yena Gaggarā ⁸ pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkama.

8. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍa-gatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitaḡko udapādi:

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na ⁹ c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāṃ' esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto,

¹ B^p adds bho.

² S^{dt} atithiko.

³ B^p adds pana.

⁴ B^p no kho bhavaṃ.

⁵ S^{dtm} vaṇṇo; B^p vaṇṇaṃ (Sum S^c vaṇṇe).

⁶ B^p puṭṭosenāpi (but see A. iv. 190).

⁷ S^d saṃghena.

⁸ S^c Gaggarāya.

⁹ B^p na kho (as in § 10).

nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti.” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyam.¹ Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nāma’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun² ti.” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānathaddho bhūto ca, no visahi³ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā ti.’

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten’ añjalim panāmetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce tuṅhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

¹ S^d āradheyyam ; S^t ādheyyam ; B^p ārodheyyam.

² B^p ārodhetun.

³ B^p visahati.

⁴ B^p paṇāmetvā.

10. Tatra pi sudam. Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti :—

'Aham ce va kho pana samaṇam Gotamaṇ pañham puccheyyam, tatra ce maṇ samaṇo Gotamo evaṇ vadeyya : "Na c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṇ pucchitabbo, evaṇ nāṃ' esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṇ ayam parisā paribhaveyya : "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam Gotamaṇ yoniso pañham pucchitun ti." Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākam bhogā. Maṇ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṇ na ārādheyyam, tatra ce maṇ samaṇo Gotamo evaṇ vadeyya : "Na c' esa¹ brāhmaṇa pañho evaṇ vyākātabbo, evaṇ nāṃ' esa² brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo" ti tena maṇ ayam parisā paribhaveyya : "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samanassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṇ ārādhētun ti." Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākam bhogā. Aho vata maṇ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya.³ Addhā vat' assāham cittaṇ ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti !'

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi : 'Vihaññati kho ayam Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittaṇa. Yan nūnāham Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam sake ācariyake⁴ tevijjake pañham puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etad avoca : 'Katihi⁵ pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti ?'

12. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi :

¹ S^{dt} na kho 'sa ; S^m na kho ; B^p na kho esa.

² S^{cd} nāmo sa.

³ SS puccheyyāti.

⁴ S^t ācariyake.

⁵ *All MSS.* i.

‘Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākañkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam—“Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vat’ assāham cittam ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyakaraṇ-enāti”—tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vat’ assāham cittam ārādhes-sāmi pañhassa veyyakaraṇenāti.’

13. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyaṃ anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’¹ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyya. Kata-mehi pañcahi? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitā-mahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sākharappabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkaṇesu anavayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasi² akkhuddāvakaso dassanāya. Silavā hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti.’

14. ‘Imesam pana brāhmaṇa pañcannam aṅgānam sakkā ekam aṅgam ṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇam paññāpetum, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti?’

‘Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesam hi bho Gotama pañcannam aṅgānam vaṇṇam ṭhapayāma. Kim³ hi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā

¹ S^m ’mhīti.

² B^p vacchasi (as in § 6).

³ SS kim hi (kim hi in §§ 15, 16).

pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, ajjhāyako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcāmānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇesu anavayo, silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-silena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama catuh' aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā tihi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante thapayāma. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-silena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama tih'aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā dvih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ thapayāma. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho² brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-silena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama dvih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

¹ B^p catuhi . . . tihi.

² S^{odmt} omit; B^p bhogota.

17. Evam vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etad avocum :

‘Mā bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo evam avaca! Mā bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo evam avaca! Apavadat’ eva ¹ bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇam ² apavadati mante ² apavadati jātim, ekañsena bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass’ eva Gotamassa vādam anupakkhandatīti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Sace kho ³ tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā ⁴ evam hoti, “Appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppaṇṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ⁵ samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhim mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ ⁶ brāhmaṇā evam hoti : Bahussuto ca ⁶ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhim mantetūti.’ ⁸

19. Evam vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhavam Gotamo, tuṇhī bhavam Gotamo hotu, aham eva tesam saha dhammena paṭivacanam karissāmīti.’

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Mā bhavanto evam avacuttha, ⁹ mā bhavanto evam avacuttha—“Apavadat’ eva ¹⁰ bhavam Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇam apavadati mante apavadati jātim, ekañsena bhavam Soṇa-

¹ S^{dm} apavadate. See § 19.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ All MSS. vo (see iii. 18).

⁴ B^p brahmaṇānam.

⁵ S^{ct} repeat na ca pahoti S^o b^o; and so S^m erased.

⁶⁻⁶ S^o brāhmaṇa etad avoca; S^t brāhmaṇam etad avocā; S^m brāhmaṇo etad avoca; S^d B^p brāhmaṇānam e. h. b. c.

⁷ S^d B^p paṭimantetun.

⁸ S^o mantetun ti; S^t mante ti; B^p paṭimantetūti.

⁹ B^p omits repetition of this clause.

¹⁰ Only S^t here apavadate.

daṇḍo samaṇass'eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti." Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅgako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ¹ parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅgakaṃ māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ bho.'²

'Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya, nāssa imissā⁴ parisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena thapetvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ⁵ itihāsa - pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata - mahāpurisa - lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Ahaṃ assa mante vācetā. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagaḥaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmabā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ahaṃ assa mātā-pitāro jānāmi. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haneyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya paradāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya⁶ majjaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantāṃ, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imehi kho bho dvih' angehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

¹ S^a tassa.

² So all MSS.

³ S^d vaddī S^t vadaṣī S^m vaddhi B^p vacchasi.

⁴ S^d 'missā: B^p imassaṃ parisayaṃ.

⁵ B^p sakkhara°. ⁶ So all MSS. (S^{cat} n): Sum. bhāseyya.

‘ No h’ idam bho Gotama. Sila-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, pañña-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hattham dhopeyya,¹ pādena vā pādam dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sila-paridhotā paññā, pañña-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyatīti.’

22. ‘ Evam etam brāhmaṇa. Sila-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, pañña-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyati. Kata-mam pana tam brāhmaṇa silam, katamā sā paññā ti ? ’

‘ Ettaka-paramā va mayam bho Gotama etasmim atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantam yeva bho Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ti.’

23. ‘ Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘ Evam bho’ ti kho Soṇadaṅḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sam-mā-sambuddho . . . [yathā Sāmañña-phale evam vitthā-retabbam]. . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti. Idam pi kho tam brāhmaṇa silam.

‘ . . . pe ² . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . ṇāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattayāti pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ³ ti.’

24. Evam vutte Soṇadaṅḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘ Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho

¹ B^p dhoveyya. ² SS omit this pe. ³ S^{cdmt} paññāyāti.

Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya: “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva bhotā¹ Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghenāti.’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: ‘Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattaṃ ti.’

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghena yena Sonaḍaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nicam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

26. ‘Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vutṭhahitvā Bhagavantam² Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjalim paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me taṃ bhavam Gotamo paccuṭṭhānam dhāretu. Ahañ

¹ S^m bho (*and so in* iii. 22 ; *comp.* iii. 17, 19).

² B^p Bhavantam.

ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno vethanam omuñceyyam, sirasā me taṃ bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretu.—Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yāna paccorohitvā Bhagavantam Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yaso-laddhā kho ¹ pan' amhakaṃ bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho ¹ pana ² bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-laṭṭhim abbhunnameyyam, yānā me taṃ bhavam Gotamo paccorohanam dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno hattham apanāmeyyam, sirasā me taṃ bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretūti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṅḍam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmīti.

SONADAṄḌA-SUTTAM.³

¹ S^{cdt} omit.

² B^p omits.

³ B^p Soṇadaṅḍa-suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu ¹ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumatam ² nāma Magadhānam Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto ³ brāhmaṇo Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaṅkaṭṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Magadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkaṭṭho ⁴ hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarisatāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūnūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumatam anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudbho vijjā-carāṇa-sampannosugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā

¹ S^{cm} B^p Mag- ; S^d Māg-(*throughout*).

² S^m khānum^o *always*. ³ B^p *always* Kuta.

⁴ S^o upakkaṭṭho ; S^d upakkhato ; B^p upakkhato.

ti." So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamana-brahmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhinna sacchikatva pavedeti. So dhammam deseti adikalyanam majjhe kalyanam pariyosana-kalyanam sattham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakaseti. Sadhu kho pana tathā-rūpanam arahatam dassanam hotīti.' Atha kho Khānumatakā brahmanagahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghī ¹ gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṅkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake brahmanagahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghī gaṇībhūte yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṅkamante. Divā khattam āmantesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṅkamantīti?'

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo ² Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumatam anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatthikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam ³ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti." Tam ete Bhagavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamantīti.'

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : 'Sutam kho ⁴ pana me tam : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha ⁵ yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahā-yañnam yajitum. Yan nunā-

¹ B^m saṅgha-saṅghī.

² S^{edmt} add khalu bho.

³ B^p bhavantam (twice).

⁴ S^{dt} B^p omit.

⁵ B tividham always. See §§ 9, etc. Only at end of § 20 SS have tividhā (and there S^m has the ā struck out).

ham samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi : 'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,¹ upasaṃkamtivā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi : "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

5. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate paṭivasanti : 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.' Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā : 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

'Saccam kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.'

6. 'Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkama, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upa-

¹ *All MSS.* -kami. (*Compare* iv. 3.)

samkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā¹-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āngena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamaṇ dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto adḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sākkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṇo dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto silavā vuddha-silī vuddha-silena samannāgato. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu⁵-kāma. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva taruṇa-paribbājako⁶ ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa⁷ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ SS mahā- (twice in § 6, and twice in § 7, and twice in § 12). See iv. 4.

² B^p akhitto anupakuṭṭho (see iii. 3. 58).

³ SS vadḍhi; B^p vacchasi as at § 7.

⁴ S^{cd} anelagalāya; S^{mt} B^p anelagalāya.

⁵ All MSS. adhiyitu (See "Journal P. T. S." 1886, and J. 4. 496).

⁶ S^d pabbajako; B^p pabbajito.

⁷ B^p Pokkharasātissa.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam¹ satinakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Yaṃ pi bho samaṇo Gotāmo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ ṇāti-saṃgham ohāya² pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātā-pitunnam assu - mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa - massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṃso

¹ B^p satthussadam.

² S^d B^p pahāya.

³ SS vaḍḍhī; B^p vacchasi.

dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli kusala-silena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa - vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādi kiriya-vādi apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiyakulā.² Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro ratṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni³ pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa - damma - sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādi⁴ sakhilo sammodako abbhākutiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame⁵ bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h’ eva⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo

¹ S^{ed} anelagalāya ; S^{mt} B^p anelagalāya.

² S^c ādiya-kulā ; B asamabhinnakh^o. ³ B sata-sahassāni.

⁴ B^p -svāgata-. ⁵ S^m has loc. ; all other MSS. nom.

⁶ MSS. eva here, evaṃ in iv. 6.

sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabharioyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ¹ saputto sabharioyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ² sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatthikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambhākaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ āgacchanti atithī no te honti. Atithī kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatthikāyaṃ atith' ambhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyaṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ³ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamtum api puṭaṅsenāpi. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamis-sāmāti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalatthikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-

¹ All MSS. -sāti.

² B^p -sātissa (SS all d here).

³ All MSS. vaṇṇo (as most at D. iv. 7).

modim sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app ekacce tunhī-bhūtā ekamantam nisidimsu.

9. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam me tam bho Gotama : " Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam¹ soḷasa-parikkhāram jānāṭṭi." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram desetūti.' 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhu kam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

10. 'Bhūta-pubbam brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma abosi addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇakosa-koṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa patisallinassa² evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : " Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyam yaṃ mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam³ brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā⁴ etad avoca : " Idha mayham brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ' Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā

¹ B^p vidham thrice (and so S^{cm} the first time only). See § 4.

² All MSS. twice t ; S^{ct} B^p twice n ; S^{dm} twice n (Old. CV. vii. 1. 2, t and n) ; at vi. 2, 3, SS patisallino.

³ S^d and S^t often porohit^o ; B^p usually parohit^o.

⁴ B^p āmantetvā (and in § 12).

bhogā, mahantam paṭhavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāva-sāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Iccāhaṃ' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evam vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitāṃ etad avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭhako ¹ sa-upapīlo, ² gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti ³] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavañ ce kho ⁴ pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭhake janapade sa-upapīle balim uddhareyya, akicca-kāri assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evam assa: 'Aham etaṃ dassu-khīlaṃ ⁵ vadhena vā bandhena ⁶ vā jāniyā ⁷ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmiti,' na kho pan' etassa dassu-khīlassa evaṃ sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadaṃ viheṭhessanti. ⁸ Api ca kho idaṃ samvidhānaṃ āgamma evam etassa dassu-khīlassa sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavaṃ rājā bija-bhattaṃ anuppādetu, ⁹ ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavaṃ rājā pābhatāṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavaṃ rājā bhatta-vetaṇaṃ pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khematthitā janapadā akaṇṭhakā anupapīlā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccentā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evam bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohita-tassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussa-

¹ S^d thrice and S^c here sakaṇṭhako.

² S^d B^p uppilo.

³ S^{cm} omit.

⁴ S^d bhavaṃ ce va kho; B^p bhavaṃ kho.

⁵ S^{cd} dasasu.

⁶ S^d bandhanena.

⁷ S^{ct} janiyāya.

⁸ B^p vihedissanti.

⁹ S^{odmt} oppadetu, but S^{cd} just below ā and see next paragraph. (B^p ā both times).

himsu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavaṃ rājā Mahā-vijito bija-bhattaṃ anuppādesi,¹ ye rañño janapade ussahimsu vañijjāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhattaṃ anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahimsu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhesuṃ,² mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahoṣi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūbato kho me bho dassu-khīlo, bhoto saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu. Icchāṃ' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitūṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"'Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā³ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitūṃ, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārissajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā⁴ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitūṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'"

"'Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito

¹ S^c anuppadesi; B^b twice oppadāsi (but just below S^{cdmt} oppā°).

² S^{cdt} oṭtheyyūṃ; S^m oṭtheyyūṃ corrected to oṭthesūṃ; B^p vihedhisu. ³ B^p anuyanta.

⁴ S^{ct} here nomayikā and S^d nevayikā; B^p twice venayikā; S^m B^m necayikā; and so SS below.

āmantesi: “Icchām’ ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.” “Yajatam bhavam rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti.”

‘Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: “Icchām’ ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.” “Yajatam bhavam rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti.”

‘Iti ’me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass’ eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. ‘Rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato — Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena — Abhirūpo dassaniyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya—Aḍḍho mahaddhaṇo mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro—Balavā catur-aṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya² ovāda-patīkarāya³ patapati⁴ maññe paccatthike yasasā — Saddho dāyako dāna-patī anāvata-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika - vaṇibbaka - yācakānam opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti—Bahussuto tassa tass’ eva sutajātassa—Tassa tass’ eva kho pana bhāsītassa attham jānāti: “Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho” ti—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum.⁵ Rājā Mahā - vijito imehi aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi aṭṭhaṅgāni tass’ eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

¹ SS vaddhī; B^{mp} vacchasi. ² S^d assatassa; S^c assa vā.

³ S^d parikāya; S^m parīkarāya; B^{mp} paṭīkarāya.

⁴ S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahati pati.

⁵ Sum. cintetum; so B^{mp} and SS below § 17. Here SS mantetum; comp. § 19.

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkaṇesu anavayo—Silavā vuddha-sili vuddha-silena samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatīti,' so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti," so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato" ti, so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasaḥ' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodetum: ¹ "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pānātipātino pi pānātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha pānātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha pānātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabba yajatam bhavam ² modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācāra paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi mūsā-vādā paṭiviratā, pisunāvācā pi pisunāvācāya paṭiviratā, pharusāvācā pi pharusāvācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā

¹ B^{mp} paṭivinesi.

² B^{mp} add sajjatam bhavam *always*.

paṭiviratā, abhijjhāluno pi anabhijjhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-ditṭhikā pi sammā-ditṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-ditṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-ditṭhikā te ārabha yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti.” Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah’ ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.¹

17. ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesī samādapesī samuttejese sampahaṃsesī. “Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññam yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato² n’atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p’ etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa³ āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññam yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n’atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā p’ etaṃ bhavaṃ⁴ rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gabaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitamahā-

¹ S^{cm}t B^m paṭivinesī (*but see* Sum. p. 300).

² S^{cd}t dhammatā *here* (^oto below). ³ B^m kho tassa.

⁴ S^mt bhavaṃ taṃ; S^d bhavantaṃ.

yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa - rajato pahūta - vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya ¹ patāpati ² maññe paccatthike yasasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho sādḍho dāyako dāna-pati anāvāṭa-dvāro samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kappaniddhika - vanibbaka - yācakanam opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahusuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti.' . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajatīti.'

¹ B^{mp} patīo.

² S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahavati.

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pītito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā ; 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu keṭubhānam sākkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo silavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpam mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti."

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesī.

18. 'Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññimṣu na ajeḷakā haññimṣu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimṣu, na vividhā pāṇā samghātam āpajjimṣu, na rukkhā chijjimṣu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimṣu barihisatthāya, ye pi ssa ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na danḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikkammāni akamsu.¹ Atha kho ye icchimṣu te akamsu, ye na icchimṣu te na akamsu, yaṃ icchimṣu taṃ akamsu, yaṃ na icchimṣu, na taṃ akamsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño niṭṭhānam agamāsi.

¹ Compare Puggala iv. 24 and Samyutta iii. 1. 9. 5.

19.¹ 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājanam Mahā-vijitam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu; "Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatam, taṃ devo patigaṇhātūti."

"Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā]² abhisamkhittam.³ Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

'Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesum:⁴ "Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayam imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand' assa mayam anuyāgino homāti."

20. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvātassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, pacchimena yaññāvātassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, uttarena yaññāvātassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n' eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vividhā pāṇā samghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihisatthāya,⁵ ye pi tesam ahesum dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikkammāni akāmsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāmsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phānītena c' eva te yaññā nitthānam āgamaṃsu.

¹ This section recurs (nearly) at Mahā-sudassana Sutta i. 64, 65.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ S^d B^p abhisankhatam (see Mil. 46, 3).

⁴ B^{mp} samacintesum (comp. § 13).

⁵ B^m para-himsatthāya.

'Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā¹ yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesuṃ : 'Aho yañño, aho yañña-sampadā ti.' Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṅhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

'Kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodatīti.'

'Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya² yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti : "Samaṇo Gotamo na evaṃ āha : 'Evaṃ me sutan' ti vā, 'Evaṃ arahati bhavitun' ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo 'Evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi,' tveva abhāsi."³ Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti : "Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti." Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā ti ?'

'Abhijānāmi' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā. Ahaṃ tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahoṣim tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.'

22. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro⁴ ca mahapphalataro ca mahāni-samsataro cāti ?'

¹ So all MSS. but S^m has the ā struck out. See § 4.

² So S^{cm} B^{mp}; S^d vipateyya; Old. vipphāl°; Fausb. vipāt° (C. v. 11. 1; DhP 72). See iii. 21. ³ S^m bhāsi; B^m bhāsati.

⁴ S^{cm} samārabbha, and so S^d from § 24 onwards, B^{pm} and S^d at first mbh. In D. i. 1. 10 all MSS. mbh; in i. 1. 11 S^m bbh.

‘Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca paṇītataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla¹-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

23. ‘Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇi ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇi ca mahapphalatarāṇi ca mahānisamsatarāṇi cāti?’

‘Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h’ettha brāhmaṇa daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h’ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen’ etaṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇi ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇi ca mahapphalatarāṇi ca mahānisamsatarāṇi cāti.’

24. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-

¹ S^{edtm} B^p anukūla (Sum. anukula).

rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ¹ ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vi-hāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

25. ‘ Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appatṭha-

taṛo ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahā-nisaṃsataro cāti.

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati,—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī—ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

‘Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . “nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya aññā yañña-sampadā uttaritarā vā pañitatarā vā n’ atthīti.’

28. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evaṃ eva¹ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ.² Esāham bho

¹ S^{mt} evaṃ evaṃ (see p. 85 and 109). ² S^{mt} saraṇāgataṃ.

Gotama satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatara-satāni satta ca vacchatari-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabha-satāni muñcāpemi, jīvitam demi, haritāni c' eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatan¹ ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyathīdam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinivaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi : dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : 'yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti.'²

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogāha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake yaññāvāte paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattaṃ ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāh-

¹ S^d B^m upavāyatūti ; B^p omits the section.

² See D. iii. 21 ; Mahāvagga i. 7. 5, 6.

maṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ paṇītena
 khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.
 Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvīṃ
 onīta-patta-pāṇīṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kūṭadantaṃ
 brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetva utthāy' āsanā pak-
 kāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.¹

¹ B^m Kutadanta-suttam nitthitam pañcamam.

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi sathā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.”’

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanam kūtāgārā-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avocum : ‘Kahan nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavam Gotama viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayam tam Gotaman ti?’

'Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.' Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tathth' eva ekamantam nisidimsu: 'Disvā va mayam tam Bhagavantam Gotamam gamissāmāti.'

3. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Mahāvanam kūtāgāra-sālā yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasamkama, upasamkamtivā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca: 'Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayam tam Bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambud dhan ti?'

'Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā' ti. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi tathth' eva ekamantam nisidi: 'Disvā v'ahan tam Bhagavantam gamissāmi, arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

4. Atha kho Siho ¹ samanuddeso yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasamkama, upasamkamtivā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetva ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Siho samanuddeso āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca: 'Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasamkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi ² Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasamkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhu bhante Kassapa labhatam esā janatā dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samanuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa patissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Siho samanuddeso Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasamkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā

¹ S^d and B^p (throughout) Siho.

² MSS. omit.

Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasaṃkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhu bhante labhatam esā janatā¹ Bhagavantam dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha vihāra-pacchāyāya² āsanam paññāpehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samañuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma³ vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdīsu. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ etad avoca : "Yad agge aham Mahāli Bhagavantam upanissāya viharissāmi⁴ na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyānīti." Santān' eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi⁵ piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti ?'

'Santān' eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti ?'

¹ B^p parisā.

² B^p oyāyam (*thrice*).

³ B^p omits viharā nikkhamma.

⁴ B^p viharāmi.

⁵ B^p nassosi *throughout*, so S^t *here* and S^{ct} *in* § 11.

‘Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca ¹ kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, no ca kho dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

7. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . dakkhināya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyāṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyāṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyāṃ dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, no ca kho dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ ² Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyāṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

¹ S^{at} often va.

² S^d evaṃ hetu five times; S^c in § 9 evaṃ hoti.

8. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

10. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ

dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayamaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyā-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhināya disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

'Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, no asantānīti.'

12. 'Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caran-tīti?'

'Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiri-

yā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati ¹ brahmacariyaṃ caranti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi ² hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceṭo-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti.'

¹ S^d mayi.

² MSS gāmi, comp. Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, ii. 7.

‘Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?’

‘Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsi yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā mama saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho dve pabbajitā maṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Kin nu kho āvuso bho¹ Gotamo taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?”

“Tena h’āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmīti.”

“Evaṃ āvuso” ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosum. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ :²

16. ‘Idh’ āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.³ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe⁴ . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

17. ‘Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . .

¹ S^m omits.

² S^m omits Evaṃ . . . avocaṃ.

³ D. ii. 40-63.

⁴ D. ii. 64-75.

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.¹ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "Nāparam itthattayāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀLI SUTTANTAṀ.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{dt} omit (as in vii. 5).

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho¹ dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisaretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?'

'Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam āvuso' ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. 'Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale² evaṃ vitthāre tabbaṃ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . .³ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ annaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

¹ B^p Tena kho pana samayena for Atha kho.

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75.

3. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

4. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

5. "'Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{4t} omīṭ (as in Mahāli).

[viii. Kassapa Sihanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ ¹ viharati Kaṇṇakatthale ² miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. 'Sutam m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ³ ekamsena upakkosati upavadat̥ti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadat̥ti," kacci te bho ⁴ Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ t̥hānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukā mā hi mayaṃ bhavantam Gotaman ti.' ⁵

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadat̥ti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi, dibbena

¹ S^c Ujukāyā; S^m Ujumñāyaṃ; S^t Ujañāyaṃ; BB Ujuññāyaṃ.

² S^{ct} Gr Kannakatthale.

³ S^d adds tam.

⁴ BB bhoto.

⁵ Comp. A. iii. 57; M. i. 368, 482.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ.³ Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁴ . . . kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannaṃ. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannaṃ. Yo' haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassinaṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ⁵ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ⁶ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbam tapam garahissāmi, sabbam⁷ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā⁸ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhim ekaccesu ṭhānesu sameti, ekaccesu ṭhānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti⁹ "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

¹ BB mānussakena, and below.

² All MSS. omit.

³ BB upapannaṃ, and below.

⁴ BB omit thrice.

⁵ SS agatiṃ.

⁶ BB upapattiṃ.

⁷ BB add vā.

S^d BB te bhindantā. See i. 2. 26.

⁹ BB vadanti eight times; SS here a, then seven times e.

¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema "sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "na sādhūti." ¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "sādhūti."

5. 'Tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi: "Yesu no avuso thānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni thānāni. Yesu thānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ: 'Ye imesaṃ² bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā nālam-ariyā³ nālamariya-saṅkhātā kiṇhā⁴ kiṇha-saṅkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo⁵ pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?'"

6. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam vadeyyuṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṅkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṅkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavesasam pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyena pasaṇiseyyuṃ.

7. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-saṅkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?'"

8. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam

¹ ¹ BB invert these clauses.

² S^m always imesam.

³ BB na alam, four times.

⁴ BB kaṇh^o, four times.

⁵ SS insert vā.

vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukka sukka-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti.” Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā ¹ amhe va ¹ tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

9 ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ sathhārā vā sathhāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhammā anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā, pare ² vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?” ³

10.⁴ ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vaddeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.” Iti ha ⁵ Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

11. ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ

^{1,1} S^{cdmt} aham eva.

² BB apare.

³ S^d saṃgho.

⁴ S^{cdmt} all insert here ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā savajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.”

⁵ SS vā.

samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā sattharāṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ : “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?”¹

12. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare² vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.”³ Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyuṃ.

13. ‘Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā⁴ paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ dākkhīti⁵ : “Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti.” Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti : “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti”?’ Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayam kho Kassapa maggo, ayam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti : “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti.”’

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ime⁶ kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ⁷ samaṇa-

¹ SS saṃgho.

² All MSS insert vā.

³ SS saṃgho.

⁴ SS insert vā.

⁵ S^{em}t dakkhīti; S^d dakkhīti here, below oṭi; BB dakkhīti (see M. i. 566).

⁶ BB add pi.

⁷ BB etesaṃ thrice.

brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Acelako¹ hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko,² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissa-kaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ³ sādiyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti,⁴ na elakamanta-ram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram, na dvinnam bhujjamaṇānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na puris-antara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini,⁶ na macchaṃ na maṇsam, na sūram na merayaṃ na thusōdakam pivati.⁷ So ekāgāriko va hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula⁸-bhakkho kho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Saṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭṭāni⁹ pi dhāreti,

¹ For this description of the Acelako, comp. M. i. 77, PP. iv. 24 etc.

² BB bhaddantiko always.

³ So all seven MSS. Faus. at J. i. 116, etc., and Tr. loc. cit. n. Old. C. vi. 21, etc., and Morris have n.

⁴ SS omit n. k. p. Child. spells khalopi. Tr. at Mil. 107 has khalopi, at M. i. 77 kaḷopi (as BB here. See his "Pali Misc.," p. 60). Morris has khalopi.

⁵ S^m BB saṃkittisu. ⁶ S^m cārini; S^c carīti; BB carini.

⁷ S^{em}t pipati.

⁸ S^{em}m daddūla.

⁹ BB tiriṭṭāni.

ajināni¹ pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam² pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-patikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭhakā-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakā-passaye seyyam kappeti,³ phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti,⁴ thaṇḍila⁵-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalladhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭiko pi hoti vikata-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.'

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va⁶ sāmañña, ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ⁷ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmañña ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va

¹ So all MSS; Sum. ajinaṃ. ² SS ajinakkhisam.

³ M. and PP. omit down to sāyatatīyakam.

⁴ S^{ct} omit down to āpānako.

⁵ S^d BB taṇḍila (see Dhp. 141=D. iv. 339).

⁶ S^{mt} ca . . . ca (thrice). ⁷ BB abyāpajjam (thrice).

⁸ SS omit ca, thrice.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-ōrohanānuयोगam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.’

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapa Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Dukkaram bho Gotama sāmāññam, dukkaram brahmaññan ti.’

‘Pakati¹ kho esā Kassapa lokasmim “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan” ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuयोगam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā abhavissa brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, n’etam abhavissa kalam vacanāya “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ etam abhavissa katum gabapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : “Handāham acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuयोगam anuyutto viharāmīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā hoti brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, tasmā etam kalam vacanāya “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo

¹ S^d pakatikā ; S^{cm} kacci nu (see § 17).

iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatiṇā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : “Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpemi pavatta-phala-bhojī ti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatiṇā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : “Handāhaṃ sānāni pi dhāremi, masānāni pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyogo viharamīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.’

‘Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmim “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhavissa ñātum¹ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: “ayaṃ acelako² muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi, “ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhojī ti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ

¹ SS kātum.

² BB *add* hoti.

bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānu-yogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhavissa¹ dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca² pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhādāsiyā pi: "Ayaṃ sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānu-yogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyā-pajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo it pīti.'

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sila-sampadā, katamā citta-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?'

'Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe³ . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājivo silā-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, sati-sampajaññena samannāgato, santuṭṭho.

'Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu pānātipataṃ pahāya pānātipatā pativirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti

¹ BB Samaṇo vā abhavissa Brahmaṇo vā.

² All MSS. omit here.

³ D. ii. 40-42.

silā-sampadāya [yathā Sāmañña-phale¹ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] . . . 'Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhunñitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti, seyyathādaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe² . . . osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha itī vā itī evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hotī. Idam assa hotī silā sampadāya.

'Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ silā-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam silā-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Kassapa rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto nihitapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato,³ evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ silā-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam silā-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena silā-kkhandhena samanāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu silā-sampanno hotī. Ayaṃ kho sā⁴ Kassapa silā-sampadā.

19. ⁵ 'Kathaṅ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hotī? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hotī . . . pe⁶ . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hotī . . . pe⁷ . . . tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, so vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

¹ D. ii. 43-61 *inclusive*.

² D. ii. 62.

³ BB paccattikato (*and so at D. ii. 63*).

⁴ BB *omit*.

⁵ BB pa . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pa . . . idam assa hotī citta-sampadāya . . . pa . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam.

⁶ D. ii. 64.

⁷ D. ii. 64-75.

savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathā pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thale nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā h' assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

'Puna ca param Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiya-jjhānam . . . pe ¹ . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe ² . . . catuttahajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe ³ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayam kho sā Kassapa citta-sampadā.

20. 'So evam samāhite citte ⁴ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejja-ppatte nāna-dassanāya cittam abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So evam pajānāti: "Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṅ ca pana me viññānam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

'Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṅso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idam suttam āvutam nilam vā pītam vā lohitam vā odātam vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti. Evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyo-

¹ D. ii. 77-79.

D. ii. 79-81.

³ D. ii. 81, 82.⁴ BB . . . pa . . . abhiniharati abhininnāmeti . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti paññā-sampadāya.

dāte anāṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejja-ppatte n̄āna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummāsūpacayo aniceucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṅ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya . . . pe ¹ . . . “nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sila-sampadāya citta-sampadāya paññā-sampadāya aññā sila-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthi.

21. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sila-vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena silassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ silaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo.² Atha kho ³ aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisilaṃ.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchā-vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhijeguccham.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.⁴

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

¹ D. ii. 85-98.

² BB bhīyyo, and below.

³ SS omit atha kho, but all give it below.

⁴ SS paññāya; BB paññaṃ.

22. 'Thānam kho pan' etam Kassapa vijjati yam añña-titthiyā¹ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Siha-nādam kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, tañ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h' evan" ti assu² vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evam assu Kassapa vacaniyā. Thānam kho pan' etam Kassapa vijjati yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti,— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pan' etam pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti" . . . "pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbam assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbam c' assa maññanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasidanti" . . . "sutvā c' assa pasidanti"— . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ 'karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākārañ ca karonti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti."³ Te "Mā h' evan" ti 'ssu vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbāñ c' assa⁴ maññanti, sutvā ca pasidanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ⁵ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhentīti," evam assu Kassapa vacaniyā.

23. 'Ekam idāham Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa⁶-brah-

¹ S^t adds *riyo*.

² BB 'ssu.

³ All the MSS. are very confused throughout this intricate passage in which they omit all the spaces and pe's.

⁴ BB ca (omitting *assa*), both here and above.

⁵ BB for p. c. p. k. have (here and above) *pasannākārañ ca karonti*.

⁶ S^{cm}t *tesa* ; S^a *cesa* ; Sum. *sa*.

macārī Nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañhaṃ pucchi.¹ Tassāhaṃ adhijegucche pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsim. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, param viya mattāyāti.’

‘Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa param² viya mattāya? Aham pi³ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano param viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti,”⁴ —evam evaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyvaṃ upasampadanti.’

24. ‘Yo⁶ kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo⁷ imasmim dhamma-vinaye⁸ ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ⁸ ākaṅkhati upasampadam so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-citta⁹ bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m’ ettha puggala-vemattatā viditā ti.’

‘Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye¹⁰ ākaṅkanta pabbajjaṃ¹⁰ ākaṅkanta¹¹ upasampadam cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.’

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbaj-

¹ BB apucchi. (*The whole dialogue is given in D. xxv. See also Sum. 45.*) ² SS na attamano aparam.

³ BB add hi.

⁴ BB dakkhanti.

⁵ BB eva.

⁶ SS Ye.

⁷ S^{ct} pubbe.

^{8,8} S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S. xii. 17. 17 adds parivutṭha-parivāsam (read ovāsā). M. P. S. p. 59 and M. i. 391 as here.

^{10,10} SS omit.

¹¹ BB ākaṅkanti twice.

jam, alatthûpasampadam.¹ Acirûpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vûpakattho appamatto atāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā anāgāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahma-cariya-pariyosānam ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattayāti' abhhaññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti.

KASSAPA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTAM.²

¹ BB alatth' upa° . . . acir' upa° (*Childers, Trenckner, and Feer* alattha).

² BB Mahā-Sihanāda-Suttantam nitthitam atthamam.

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavādake tindukācīre¹ eka-sālake² Mallikāya³ ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim timattehi⁴ paribbājaka-satehi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavādako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham kathentiyā, seyyathīdam rāja-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham

¹ SS tiṇḍukātīre here, but not in Sum. In § 2 only S^a has oṭīro.

² S^{cat} sālīke and so S^t in § 2.

³ See J. iv. 148 foll. Dhp. Aṭṭh. 248.

⁴ BB tiṅsa-.

janapada-katham itthi-katham¹ sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham iti vā iti.²

4. Addasā kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā³ sakam parisam saṅṭhāpesi :⁴

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasadda-kāmo kho pana⁵ so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññey-yāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesum.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Potṭhapādo paribbājako ten’ upasamkami. Atha kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgatam⁶ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’ āgamanāya, nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisidī Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Potṭhapādo kho⁷ paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potṭhapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha Potṭhapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ? ’

6. Evam vutte Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Titṭhat’ esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n’ esā⁸ bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-titthiyānam samaṇa-brahmaṇānam kutūhala⁹-sālāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam abhisaññā-

¹ BB *add* purisa-katham ; as S^d BB at D. i. 1. 17 (*not in* M. V. v. 6. 3).

² BB *omit* iti.

³ BB *disvāna*.

⁴ S^m saṅṭhāpesi.

⁵ BB *omit*.

⁶ S^d BB svāgatam.

⁷ BB pi kho.

⁸ SS n’ esāham.

⁹ BB kotuhala.

nirodhe kathā udapādi: “Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?” Tatr’ ekacce evam āhaṃsu: “Ahetu-apaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Yasmim samaye uppajjanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye nirujjhanti, asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho¹ evaṃ bhavissati. Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi. Yasmim samaye upeti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apeti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evaṃ bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-brahmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññaṃ upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evaṃ bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññaṃ upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabba sati udapādi: “Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammaṇaṃ sukusalo ti.”² Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññā-nirodhassa. Kathan nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?’

7. ‘Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: “Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti” ādiso va tesam aparaddham. Tam kissa hetu? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa

¹ BB na kho pana me taṃ bho (*thrice*). In the next clause SS omit bho, and in the third S^m omits it, and S^{at} have hoti.

² SS Aho nūna bhagavā sugato yo (S^{am} so) bhante kusalo. (S^m has imesaṃ inserted, as a correction, after so.)

saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.¹

‘Kā ca sikkhā?’ ti Bhagavā avoca. ‘Idha Poṭṭhapāda Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe² . . . kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho. Kathañ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu pānātipatam pahāya pānātipatā pativirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapaṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathā idam santi-kammaṃ, paṇidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā pativirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

8. ‘Sa³ kho Poṭṭhapāda evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evam eva kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukkham paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.⁴

9. ‘Kathañ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhun-

¹ BB uppajjati . . . nirujjhati (and so in § 10, 16, etc.).

² BB yathā Sāmañaphalam evam vitthāretabbam and omit down to end of § 8 (D. ii. 40-63).

³ BB atha as in D. ii. 63.

⁴ BB add . . . pa . . . and omit § 9.

driye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbam¹ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyeṇa indriya-samvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

. . . pe [D. ii. 65-74] . . .

10. ² 'Tass' ime pañca nivarane pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṃ³ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pīti-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā⁴ tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evaṃ pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti.⁵ Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. ⁶ 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye

¹ So SS (see D. ii. 64).

² Cp. D. ii. 75.

³ BB pāmojjam (SS here u, but o at D. ii. 75).

⁴ In §§ 10, 11 MSS. have vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ, in §§ 12-15 the m's are usually omitted.

⁵ BB in §§ 10-16 uppajjati . . . nirujjhati. SS °anti in §§ 10-14. In § 15 S^{dt} °ati . . . ati; S^o °anti . . . anti; S^m °ati . . . °anti. In § 16 SS ati . . . ati. (Sum. requires plural, see § 22.)

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 77.

hoti, samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

12. ¹ 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti," tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhumā-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhanti. Upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

13. ³ 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassaṇaṃ atthagamā adukkhā asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhanti. Adukkhā-asukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, adukkhā-asukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā "ananto ākaso ti" ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ⁵ Tassa yā purimā rūpasaññā sā nirujjhanti. Ākāsānañcāyatana-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāsānañcāyatana-sukhumā-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsāna-

¹ Cp. D. ii. 79.

² BB upekkhako and so always.

³ Cp. D. ii. 81.

⁴ BB samatikkamma, as in §§ 15, 16; but see M.P.S. p. 30.

⁵ See D. i. 3. 13-15.

añcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti” viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā ākāsañcāyatana - sukhuma - sacca - saññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “n’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

17. ‘Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggaṃ phusati. Tassa saññagge ṭhitassa evaṃ hoti: “Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo,¹ acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyaṃ abhisamkhareyyaṃ, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyaṃ, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyaṃ.² Yan nūnāham na ceteyyaṃ na abhisamkhareyyaṃ ti.” So na c’ eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto³ tā c’ eva saññā nirujjanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodhaṃ phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi, Potṭhapāda? Api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna⁴-samāpatti suta-pubbā ti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante. Evam kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi:—“Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggaṃ phusati. Tassa saññagge ṭhitassa evaṃ hoti:

¹ BB pāpiyyo, and so in § 18.

² S^{cm}t uppajjeyya abhisamkharoti (omitting yan . . . na, which they have in § 18).

³ BB na abhi°.

⁴ SS sampādāna.

‘Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyum, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyum. Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti?’ So na c’ eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā ¹ c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadāna ²-samāpatti hotīti.’

‘Evam kho Potṭhapādāti.’

19. ‘Ekam yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggam paññāpeti, udāhu puthu ³ pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Ekam pi kho aham Potṭhapāda saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

‘Yathā katham pana bhante Bhagavā ekam pi saññaggam paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Yathā yathā kho Potṭhapāda nirodham phusati, tathā tathā ’ham saññaggam paññāpemi, evam kho aham Potṭhapāda ekam pi ⁴ saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

20. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, udāhu paṭhamam ñāṇam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇañ ca apubbam acarimam uppajjanti?’ ⁵

‘Saññā kho Potṭhapāda paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti.’ ⁶ So evam pajānāti: “Idappacayā kira me ñāṇam udapādīti.” Iminā p’ etam ⁷ Potṭhapāda pariyāyena vedittabam yathā ⁸ saññā paṭhamam uppajjati pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hotīti.’

21. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?’

‘Kim ⁹ pana tvam Potṭhapāda attānam pacesīti?’

¹ S^{dt} na.

² BB sampajāna.

³ All MSS. ũ (four times). ⁴ SS ekasmiṃ for ekam pi.

⁵ Comp. Mil. 57. ⁶ SS hotīti. ⁷ S^{cm}t etam; BB kho.

⁸ S^{cm}t tathā.

⁹ BB Kam.

‘Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikam¹ kabalinkārāhāra²-bhakkhan ti.’

‘Oḷāriko ca hi³ te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa rūpi⁴ cātummahābhūtikō⁵ kabalinkārāhāra - bhakkho, evaṃ santam kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va⁶ saññā bhavissati⁷ añño attā.⁸ Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat’ evāyaṃ⁹ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtikō kabalinkārāhāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purissassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhānti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati, añño attā ti.’

22. ‘Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ’¹⁰ ti.

‘Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahinindriyo evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat’ evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahinindriyo, atha imassa purissassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhānti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.’

¹ BB cātumahā°.

² BB kabalinkāra° (*thrice*). See i. 3, 11.

³ S° oḷāriko hoti vegi; S^d oḷāriko va hi; S^m oḷāriko hi ce hi; S^t oḷārikehi ce hi.

⁴ S^{ct} B^m bhūtirūpi (*and so S^m with bhūti erased*).

⁵ S^{ct} —mahārājiko! (*and so S^m prima manu*).

⁶ No MS. is consistent as to the five va’s printed in each of the §§ 21–23; either va or ca is written, and sometimes before, sometimes after aññā. ⁷ BB bhavissa. ⁸ BB add ti.

⁹ S^d ev’ayaṃ; S^{mt} evabhayaṃ (!); BB sāyaṃ (*and so in §§ 22, 23*).

¹⁰ S^{cd} abhinindriyaṃ *thrice*, but S^t BB ahinindriyaṃ *thrice*, and so S^m in the second and third places. See i. 3, 12 and ii. 85, and below, § 39.

23. 'Arūpim kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi saññā-mayan ti.'

'Arūpī ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣsa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Titthat' evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā paṇ' etaṃ bhante mayā ñātum : " Saññā purisassa attā " ti vā, " aññā saññā añño attā " ti vā ?'

'Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda tayā añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena ¹ aññatthā-cariyakena : " Saññā purisassa attā " ti vā, " aññā saññā añño attā " ti vā.'

25. 'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dujjānaṃ añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthā-cariyakena : " Saññā purisassa attā " ti vā, " aññā saññā añño attā " ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko ? ² Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā : " Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti ?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda avyākatam mayā : " Asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko ? ³ Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : " Antavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ' ti.

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṇ ti ?'

¹ SS twice annatra-payogena.

² See the questions raised at M. 1. 157, 426, etc.

³ BB pa, down to anantavā loko. Then only the questions are given, ' tam jivam tam sariram,' etc.

‘Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “ Anantavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

26. ‘ Kim pana bhante, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’¹

‘ Avyākataṃ kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “ Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

27. ‘ Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Avyākataṃ kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “ Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca² hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Avyākataṃ kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, n’eva³ hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “ N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.” ’

28. ‘ Kasmā⁴ bhante Bhagavatā⁵ avyākatan ’ ti ?

‘ Na h’ etam Poṭṭhapāda attha-samhitam na dhamma-

¹ SS omit this question. ² S⁴ omits ; S⁴ ca after hoti.

³ SS no ca in the question, n’eva in the answer. Cp. Trenckner, *Majjhima*, p. 426.

⁴ BB add pan’ etam. So SS below, 30.

⁵ SS -to.

samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na vira-gāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sam-bodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.¹ Tasmā tam mayā avyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

"Idam dukkhan" ti Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī² patipadā" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan' etam bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etam hi kho³ Potṭhapāda attha-samhitam etam dhamma-samhitam etam ādibrahmacariyakam, etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam⁴ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato⁵ Potṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam⁶ akaṃsu: 'Evam eva panāyam Potṭhapādo yam yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati tam tad ev'assa⁷ abbhanumodati: "Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugatāti." Na kho pana mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṃsikaṃ dhammam desitam ājanāma "Sasato loko" ti vā, "Asasato loko" ti vā, "Antavā loko" ti vā, "Anantavā loko" ti vā, "Tam jivam tam sarīran" ti vā, "Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran" ti vā, "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā"

¹ S^o -nti; S^{dnt} -ntīti.

² BB gāmini (*and so in* § 33).

³ BB *omit* kho.

⁴ BB etam (*but tam in* § 28).

⁵ SS -pakkante Bhagavato (*See M. P. S. 4*).

⁶ S^d BB sañjambhariyam, *and so in* § 32 (A. 3. 64. 6. sañjambharim *at first, then sañjambharim*).

⁷ BB *tan tad ev' assa, here and in* § 32; SS *here tam tad eva tassa; in* § 32 *tad ev'assa*.

ti vā, “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param marañā” ti vā, “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā” ti vā ti.’¹

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca : ‘Aham pi kho bho na² kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṅsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi “Sassato loko” ti vā, “Asassato loko” ti vā . . . pe . . . “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ti” vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhammatṭhitaṃ³ dhamma-niyāmakam. Bhūtaṃ kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpentassa dhammatṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmakam kathaṃ hi nāma⁴ mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābhanumodeyyāti?’

32. Atha kho dviha-tihassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāri-putto⁵ Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammoda-niyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Tadā maṃ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam akamsu : “Evam eva pañāyam⁶ Poṭṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev’ assa abhanumodati : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti.’ Na kho pana⁷ mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṅsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāma : ‘Sassato loko’ ti vā, ‘Asassato loko’ ti vā, ‘Antavā loko’ ti vā, ‘Anantavā loko’ ti vā, ‘Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran’ ti vā, ‘Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran’ ti vā, ‘Hoti Tathāgato param marañā’ ti vā, ‘Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā’ ti vā, ‘Hoti ca na ca hoti

¹ S^{odt} omit ti.

² S^{et} omit, but insert below.

³ BB -tṭhitaṃ (and so in § 32); SS -tṭhitaṃ (thrice).

⁴ SS omit, here and in § 32.

⁵ S^d sāyip°.

⁶ BB add bhavam.

⁷ SS omit pana.

Tathāgato param marañā' ti vā, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti vā."¹ Evam vuttāham bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ : "Aham pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekañsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi, 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-tṭhitāṃ dhamma-niyāma-kāṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti?"

33. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesaṃ eko cakkhumā, ekañsikā pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekañsikā pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekañsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? "Sassato loko" ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekañsiko dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko" ti² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekañsiko dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko" ti² kho Poṭṭhapādā mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param marañā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param marañā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekañsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā³ ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekañsikā⁴ dhammā desitā paññattā? Na h' ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekañsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekañsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā

¹ BB *add* ti.² BB *add* vā.³ SS *tasmā*.⁴ *All MSS.* ekañsikā.

ekaṅsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṅsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṅsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṅsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

‘Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṅsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā ete dhamma-saṃhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṅsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

34. ‘Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-dīṭṭhino: “Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo¹ param maraṇā ti.” Tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino: ‘Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā’ ti?” Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti² paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekanta-sukkhim³ attānaṃ sañjānathāti?”⁴ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: ‘Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?’” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam upannā⁵ tāsam bhāsamanānaṃ saddam suṇātha: ‘Suppaṭipann’⁶ attha mārisā ujupaṭipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam up-

¹ S^{at} ārogo. ² BB āmāti (*and so at §§ 35, 36 and xiii. 16*).

³ SS sukhi *always, except S^m here*.

⁴ S^o pajānathāti; BB sampajānathāti (*and so in §§ 36, 38*).

⁵ BB upapannā, *here and below*.

⁶ BB supaṭipannā . . . paṭipannā *twice*.

pannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihirakatam¹ bhāsitam sampajjatīti?

35. 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Aham yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi tam icchāmi tam kāmemeṭīti." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapada-kalyāṇim Khatti vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapada-kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kāli vā sāmā vā maṅgura-ccahā vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho³ no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tam tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.'

36. 'Evaṃ eva kho Potṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁴ evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?" Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭi-jānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukham lokam jānam passam viharathāti?"

¹ BB apāṭihira- in this sutta, appāṭihira in D. xiii. 14, 18; -katam here, and vary in D. xiii.; S^{ed} appāṭihira- in this sutta, and so in D. xiii. 14, but in xiii. 18 foll. usually appāṭihira-; as S^m here also, except in the first place; S^d katham; S^{cm} -katam in both suttas.

² All MSS. ti vā . . . ti vā . . . vā ti . . . vā ti except that in the first place S^o has vā ti, and S^{dm} ti vā ti.

³ SS add samāno (but not at D. xiii. 19).

⁴ BB omit.

Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi : “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaddham vā rattim upaddham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhim attānam sañjānāthāti ? ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi ; “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha : ‘ Ayam maggo ayam paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti ? ’ ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi ; “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukham lokam uppannā tasmaṃ bhāsamānaṃ saddam suṇātha : ‘ Supatipann’ attha mārisā uju-patipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukham lokam uppannā’ ti ? ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada ? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. ’

37. ‘ Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa yassa¹ tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya,² ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā ti ? ” Iti puṭṭho va no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa yan tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti. ” Iti puṭṭho amo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda ? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ? ’

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. ’

38. ‘ Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino : “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti, ” tyāham upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi : “ Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino : ‘ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param

¹ BB yam.

² BB (as usual) put the fourth direction 2nd (so in § 46).

maranā' ti?" Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānam passaṃ viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ, upadḍham vā rattim upadḍham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhim attānam sañjānāthāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: "Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā, tāsam¹ bhāsamanānam saddam sunātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.'

39. 'Tayo kho 'me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā,² oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho, manomayo atta-paṭilābho, arūpo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho? Rūpi cātummahābhūtikā kabalinīkārahāra³ bhakkho, ayaṃ oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābho? Rūpi manomayo sabbāṅga-paccāṅgi ahīnindriyo,⁴ ayaṃ manomayo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābho? Arūpi saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo atta-paṭilābho.

40. 'Oḷārikassa⁵ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi, yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripurim vepullatañ ca ditthe

¹ BB (*here only*) add devatānam.

² SS paṭilābhāya.

³ BB kabalinīkāra°.

⁴ S^{ed} abhinindriyo; S^m abhinindriyo; BB ahīn° (*see* § 22).

⁵ BB add pi.

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te¹ Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: “Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati,² dukkho ca kho vihāro ti.” Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā³ dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. 'Manomayassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo⁴ saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho panā te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: “Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti.”⁵ Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva⁶ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

42. 'Arūpassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit te.

² SS viharissanti here and twice in § 41, but S^m oati the second time in § 40, and all four oati twice in § 42.

³ BB add ca (three times).

⁴ SS kho.

⁵ SS dukkho vihāro cāti (here and in § 42).

⁶ SS omit here.

abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ assa :

Samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti.” Na kho pan’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ datṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c’ eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ c’ eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca¹ sampajaññaṅ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. ‘Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ : “Katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?” tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : “Ayaṃ vā so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’ ”

44. ‘Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ : “Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?” tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : “Ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema² yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit ca.

² SS deseyyāma (here only).

abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’”

45. ‘ Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : “ Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo ² atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā ³ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti’?” tesam mayam evam puṭṭhā evam vyākareyyāma : “ Ayam vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa ⁴ mayam pahānāya dhammam desema, yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā ⁵ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’”

‘ Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda ? Nanu evam ⁶ sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti ’ ?

‘ Addhā kho bhante evam sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.’

46. ‘ Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya, tass’ eva pāsādassa hetthā. Tam enam evam vadeyyūṃ : “ Ambho purisa yassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho vā ti ? ” So ce evam vadeyya : “ Ayam vā ⁷ so āvuso pāsādo yassāham ārohaṇāya nissenim karomi tass’ eva pāsādassa hetthā ti.” Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda ? nanu evam sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakatam ⁸ bhāsitam sampajjatīti ’ ?

‘ Addhā kho bhante evam sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.’

¹ S^c omits this section.

² SS rūpo.

³ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁴ MSS yassa vā (here only).

⁵ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁶ S^{ct} c’ eva ; S^m c’evam.

⁷ BB omit.

⁸ S^d sappāṭihīrakatham.

47. 'Evam eva kho Potṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho" ? . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho" ?" . . . pe . . . Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṅ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."'

'Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

48. Evaṃ vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Yasmim bhante samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Oḷāriko assa¹ atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmim Citta samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti² sañ-

¹ BB va 'ssa (*thrice*).

² SS hoti for ti throughout §§ 49, 51, 53:

kham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahoṣi tvam atitam addhānaṃ, na tvam na ahoṣi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahoṣi tvam atitam addhānaṃ na tvam na ahoṣi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?” evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ¹: “Ahoṣ' ahaṃ atitam addhānaṃ nāhaṃ nāhoṣim, bhavissāmi' ahaṃ ² anāgataṃ addhānaṃ nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāhaṃ n'atthīti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi ti.’ ³

50. ‘Sace pana taṃ ⁴ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te ahoṣi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva ⁵ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā ⁶ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace pana maṃ ⁷ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te

¹ BB oṃyūṃ.

² SS bhavissāhaṃ.

³ SS vyākareyyaṃ ; BB byākareyyāmi ti. ⁴ SS evaṃ.

⁵ S^d so ca ; S^t so ca va (*here only*) ; S^m so c'eva ; BB so va through this paragraph, so ca through the next.

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam: "Yo me ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atito bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyan ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadimbā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmim samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; khīran tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmim samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīran ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ SS omit.

53. 'Evam' eva kho Citta yasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samañña loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam² gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Labheyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyam upasampadam ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko³ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (and so S^m itimā corrected to imā).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nâparam itthattāyāti' abbhañ-
 ñasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAM.¹

¹ BB Potṭhapāda-Suttam nitṭhitam navamam.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvattiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇiyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram māṇavakam¹ āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten’ upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: “Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti,” evañ ca vadehi: “Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”’

3. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā³ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

‘Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: “Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m māṇavam.

² SS okami (*and so at xii. 4*).

³ B^m paṭissutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.””

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so māṇavako² uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Subhaṃ māṇavam Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayam bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantam Ānandaṃ : “Subho³ māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandaṃ appābādham appātañkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.’” Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca : “Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvata pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ⁴ yato kho so bhavam Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasamkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B^m pitā, *and below*.

² S^d Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭisunitvā ; *and so B^m with paṭisutvā*.

³ B^m *adds* kho.

⁴ S^{cm} katamo ca etaṃ ; S^d katame ca evaṃ.

‘Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa dīgharattam upatthāko santikāvacarō samīpa-cārī. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.¹ Katamesānaṃ kho² bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, kattha³ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

6. ‘Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

⁴7. ‘Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40–63.⁵]

30. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha⁶ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.’

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vāhaṃ⁷ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

¹ So all other MSS. ; S^m thāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S° katamañ; S^d katthañ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40–43 down to yam pi māṇava bhikkhu pañātipātaṃ . . . sīlasmiṃ. Tato paraṃ sabbam vitthāretabbam . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta māṇava is substituted for mahārāja. ⁶ B^m yattha. ⁷ B^m paripuṇṇaṃ cāham.

sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brahmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: " Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan ti " ? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam āha: ' Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhi-kkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpe-sīti' ?

'Kathaṅ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?'² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ'³ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicāraṇaṃ vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyam, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

16. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati¹ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca² imaṃ jana-
taṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha
uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So
cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no
aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ³ 'vāhaṃ⁴ bho Ānanda
ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-
brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca
bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe
samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāva-
taken'eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvata⁵ katam ettāvata⁵
anupatto⁶ sāmaññaṃttho, n' atthi no kiñci uttariṃ kara-
ṇīyaṃ ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ aha:
'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññākkhandho⁷
yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca
imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi⁸ ?'

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . .
ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte pari-
suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu
|| pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca param
māṇava bhikkhu sukhasa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. Evaṃ
eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

² S^{dt} omit.

³ S^c aparipuṇṇo; S^t aparipuṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ S^{ct} omit.

⁶ B^m G^r add no.

⁷ B^m paññāk^o.

⁸ B^m c^o pesi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṅ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahinindriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.¹]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87-98.]

36. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyaḍāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñānaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti.'

¹ B^m evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ¹ ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N’ atthi c’ ev’ ettha ² uttarim karāṇiyaṃ ti. ³ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁵ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁶ gatan ti.’

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁷

^{1,1} S^{cm} omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . , pa . . . n’ atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ *All MSS.* ti.

⁴ B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ.

⁵ S^{mt} upāsakaṃ.

⁶ *So all MSS.* ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā³ ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa⁴-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhīyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasidissatī.'

Evam vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttam etad avoca : 'Na kho aham Kevaddha bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desemi : "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihinam odāta-vasanānam uttari⁵-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karothāti."'

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Nāham bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evam vadāmi : "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c'eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ S^{ct} Pavārikō.

² B^m Kevaddho (S^o occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pitā. ⁴ S^{ct} ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S^o dhammam desemi ; S^d desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^d twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiiyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.’

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: ‘Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: “Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihinam odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti.”’

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: “Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c’ eva phitā ca bahujanā ākinṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiiyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.’

‘Tiṇi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani¹-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tirō-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallānkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi eandima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhontaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karontaṃ sey-

¹ S^{cm} anusāsani; S^d frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānam gacchantam sey-
yathā pi pāthaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantam
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evam
mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāninā parimasantam
parimajjantam, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvat-
tentam.

5. 'Tam enam so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhas-
sa appasannassa āroceti ¹: "Acchariyam vata bho, abhu-
tam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā.
Amāham bhikkhum addasam aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham
paccanubhontam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontam . . . pe
. . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvattentan ti." ²
Tam enam so assaddho appasaddho tam saddham pasan-
nam evam vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā.
Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanu-
bhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva
Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvattetīti." Tam kim
maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno
tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyyāti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imam kho aham Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinavam
samppasamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi ³ harāyāmi
jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam? Idha
Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānam parapuggalānam cittam
pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāri-
tam pi ādisati: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti
pi te cittan ti." Tam enam aññataro saddho pasanno
passati tam bhikkhum parasattānam parapuggalānam
cittam pi ādisantam cetasikam pi ādisantam vitakkitam pi
ādisantam vicāritam pi ādisantam: "Evam pi te mano
ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti."

7. 'Tam enam so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assad-
dhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyam vata bho,

¹ S^d B^m ārocesi (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. samvattentan (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi · B^m addh°.

abblutam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃ pi ādisantaṃ : “Evam pi te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko ¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Taṃ kim maññaṣi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?’

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamaṇo ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evaṃ anusāsati : “Evaṃ vitakkeṭṭha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka upajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale ² evaṃ vitthāretabbam. . . .

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicce’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajamaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyamaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalaṃ (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evaṃ kho bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñāṇadassanāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā saṅtara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

50.¹ . . . 'catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

53.⁴ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīni pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbam Kevaddha imasmim yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 83.

⁴ D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evam jāneyyum yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.”

69. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattāro Mahārājā etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘ Evam vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṇsā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evam jāneyyum yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṇsā devā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Tāvatiṇse deve etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘ Evam vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṇsā devā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

¹ All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.

² BB -rājāno thrice ; SS -rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB rāje in § 69).

³ See M. i. 289. etc.

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Sakkam devānam indaṃ etad avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Yāme deve etad avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocumaṃ : "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭha vī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathādaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto *down to* Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhū etad avocū: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Santusitam deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathâdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (*here only*).

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Nimmanaratī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

77. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmito deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Sunimmitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sunimmito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “ Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

78. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

79. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Vasavattī¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavattī deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

80. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vassavattī issaro kattā nimmitā³ seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

“Kahaṃ pan’ āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?”

“Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmaṇo etaṃ pubbe nimittam pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.”

81. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass’ eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā.

² See D. i. 2. 5.

³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā² Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idāṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca:—

"Aham asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan⁴ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam⁵ 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idāṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca: "Aham asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

83. 'Tatīyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam⁷ 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idāṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū bāhāyaṃ gaheṭvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhū

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S^d ahāmasmiṃ; S^{cm}t aham pi. ⁴ B^m 'ham (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{cm}t pi; S^d BB asmim.

⁷ S^{cm}t bāhatvā for bāhāyaṃ gaheṭvā.

etad avoca : “ Idha bhikkhu ¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evam jānanti : ‘ ² N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno adittham, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.’ Tasmā aham ³ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yathh’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh’ ev’ etam dukkatam, ⁴ tumh’ ev’ etam aparaddham, yaṃ tvam tam Bhagavantam atisitvā ⁵ bahiddhā pariyetthim ⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvam bhikkhu tam eva Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā imam pañham puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam dhāreyyāsīti.”

84. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ?”

85. ‘ Evam vutte aham Kevaddha tam bhikkhum etad avoca : “ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīra-dassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti. Te atīra-dakkhiniyā nāvāya tīra-dassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat’ eva puratthimam disam, gacchati dakkhiṇam disam, gacchati pacchimam disam, gacchati uttaram disam, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisam. Sace so samantā tiram passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiram na passati, tam eva nāvam pacchā-gacchati. Evam eva kho tvam bhikkhu yāva ⁷ yato yāva

¹ S^{dt} B^m Ime kho maṃ bhikkhum.

² B^m inserts N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātam.

³ B^m ’ham. ⁴ B^m dukkatam. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{cat} pariyatthim (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

⁷ S^d B^m omīti; S^t yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ ¹ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ‘ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ pathavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ’ Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi ² tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ ³ thūlaṃ subhāsubham ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato paṇaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubham,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññānaṃ nirodhena etth’ etaṃ uparujjhatīti.”

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Kevaddho gahapati-putto ⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.⁵

¹ B^m mamam.

² SS add ca (twice).

³ So all MSS. twice.

⁴ S^d B^m add Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttam nitthitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satiṇakatthodakam sadhuanñnam rāja-bhoggam raññā Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthi-gataṃ uppannam hoti : 'Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammam vadāmi. ²Kiṃ hi² paro parassa karissatīti.'³

3. Assosi kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo : 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vija-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam

¹ B^m Passenadinā (always ss).

^{2,2} B^m kiṃ hi.

³ SS karissati, as in § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhesikam nahāpitam¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṅkama,³ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha : “Lohicco bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati” ; evañ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-samghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-samghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhi-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avoca :—

‘Avocumha⁶ bho mayam bhante tava vacanena tam bhagavantam⁷ : “Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ B^m Rosikam nahāpitam (and so throughout).

² S^c Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, and so §§ 7, 9.

³ SS omi (as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7).

⁴ B^m bhavantam (see § 6), ⁵ B^m Rosikā, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayam.

⁷ So all MSS.

appâbâdham appâtāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam sadhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.” Adhivatthañ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādetvā,¹ Bhesikam nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṅkama,³ upasaṅkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.”’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṅkama.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammam vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhu bhante Bhagavā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā vivecetūti.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

² S^c -ko.

³ S^m -kama.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Lohiccam Brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhi-gatam uppannam : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kim hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi. Kim hi paro parassa karissatī ” ?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Tam kim maññasi Lohicca ? Nanu tvam Sālavatikam ajjhāvasī ti ?’¹

‘Evam² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “ Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va tam⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti, ” evaṃ-vādī so ye tam upajīvanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti ?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca⁵ hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ’ ? ti.

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettam vā tesu cittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattakam vā ti ?’

‘Sapattakam bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhī vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhī vā ti ?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhī bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavati (Okāya at § 12).

⁴ S^c omits va tam ; S^{ant} omit tam.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasatīti?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evam vadeyya: “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesam dadeyyāti,” evam-vādi so ye rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam upajivanti, tumhe c’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettam vā tesu cittam paccupatṭhitam hoti, sapattakam vā ti?’

‘Sapattakam bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupatṭhite, micchā-ditṭhī vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhī vā ti?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhī bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evam vadeyya: “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Salavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesam dadeyyāti,” evam-vādi so ye taṃ upajivanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupatṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.’

13. ‘Evam eva kho Lohicca yo evam vadeyya: “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chindivā, aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ? ” evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupatthitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthī hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

14. ' Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam upajivanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupatthitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthī hoti.

15. ' Evam eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ? ” evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma - Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānu-

¹ S^d olāraṃ ; S^m ulāraṃ ; S^{ct} B^m ulāraṃ here ; from § 56 onwards ; B^p always ulārikam ; SS vary between ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti. Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinaṃ añañataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me ¹ Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te ² sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca ³ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nānuppatto, ⁴ taṃ tvam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca ⁵ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, parammukhim ⁶ vā āliṅgeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ ⁷ Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhī; B^m paraṃ mukhim.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpuṇivā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ² maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññattham anupāpuṇivā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti : “Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvam sāmāññattham anupāpuṇivā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi³ : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chindivā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

¹ SS okkamma.

² So S^{cm} B^m; S^d nind^o (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215; it is from dā No. 3 in B. R.).

³ S^t adds yā.

‘Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan’ evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.’

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohiṇṇo Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho¹ vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.²

54. ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvarane pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphuṭam hoti.

55. ‘Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpam ulāram visesam adhigacchati ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyam jhānam || tatiyam jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 ad fin).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vupasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe⁵ . . .

76. ⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhan” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātī . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83; B^m inserts || pa || ñāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85-96; B^m || pa || nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papā-tam papatantam kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭhā-peyya, evam evaṃ¹ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātam papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evam evaṃ² bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam³ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAM.⁴

¹ B^m evāham.

² B^m eva.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d Suttam; B^m Lohicca-Suttam nitṭhitam dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākaṭam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññatā abhiññatā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākaṭe paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki ² brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴-Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññatā abhiññatā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājānam ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāram anucaṅkamantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.’

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi here, but S^{cm} nadiyā in § 7. ² S^d Caṅki.

³ S^{cd} Jāṇussoṇi; S^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^p Jāṇussoṇi (but B^k Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (and S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m adds māṇavānam (as in S.N. p. 112); B^p -dvajānam jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.’

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayam kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkāmīssāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Samaṇam Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā ¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamīssu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīssu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidīssu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātīnā ti.” Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Ettha bho Gotama atth’ eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.’

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evam vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo mānavo evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Atha kismim pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismim vivādo, kismim nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evam eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmācariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. "Niyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?'

"Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ S^t B^m omit Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjhā twice; B^p Bavhadija and Cavhadijā.

³ For this section B^m has Niyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā ¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam ² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti —seyyathīdam Atṭhako, ³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi, ⁴ Aṅgīraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu ⁵—te pi evam āhamsu: "Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n'

¹ B^m ācariyā- (twice).

² S^{mt} samihitam (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

³ B^m Athako (and below).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has °aggī and Aṅgīraso.

⁵ See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadam gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitraṃ anuvācenti—seyyathādaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhamsu: “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata ¹ tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.”

‘Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ ² bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī?’

‘Addhā ³ kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī.’

15. ‘Te vata ⁴ Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ nā passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: ⁵ “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha andha-veṇi ⁶ param parā saṃsattā ⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva ⁸ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

¹ S^c adds va; B^m va; B^p ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 34. ³ S^{cm}t Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vā; B^p Sādhū vata Vāsetṭha.

⁵ So SS; B^m desissanti (as in § 20).

⁶ S^d veṇu; B^p paveṇi.

⁷ S^{cd}t paramparāyaṃ sattā; B^m paramparasamsattā; B^p paramparaṃ saṃsattā.

⁸ B^m veṇūpamaṃ maññe; B^p andha-pa veṇūpamaṃ maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti?'

'Evam bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti"?''

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha, yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti." Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujanā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{dmt} B^m sampassanti; S^c samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S^d B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S^t kim hi pana; S^{cdm} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmanānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmanānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmanānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atṭhako Vāmaako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥiṃ va Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmanānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī? ’

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

19. ³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya : “Ahaṃ⁴ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemīti.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khattiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessi vā Suddi vā?’⁵ Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?”² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmeṣīti?” Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti’?

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

20. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gitam pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu—“Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desema: ‘Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.’” Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti’?

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ BB majjhimā vā kālī vā ; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etam thānam vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhināya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho⁴ vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evam sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.'

22. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjanam brāhmaṇanam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjanam brāhmaṇanam ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjanam brāhmaṇanam yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjanam brāhmaṇanam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhamsu: "Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m cātumahā°. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS tam.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâ-yano niyyâniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatâ-yāti.’” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evam sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appātīhirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti? ’

‘ Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appātīhirakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.’

23. ‘ Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yam na jānanti, yam na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti :¹ “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâ-yano niyyâniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatâ-yāti,” n’ etam ṭhānam vijjati.

24. ‘ Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadi purā² udakassa samatittikā³ kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko [pāra-gavesī⁴] pāra-gāmī pāran taritu-kāmo. So orima⁵-tire ṭhito pārimam tīram avheyya : “ Ehi pāra pāram, ehi pāra pāran ti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pāriman tīram oriman tīram āgaccheyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

25. ‘ Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā⁷ te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evam āhamso : “ Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmam avhayāma, Mahiddhim⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti.” Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ *All MSS.* desissanti.

² *SS* purā (and in § 26).

³ *B^m* samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See *Rh. D's. note* in ‘ *Buddhist Suttas*, ’ p. 178.

⁴ *S^{cm}* omit and *B^m* inserts after pāra-gāmī (and so also in § 26).

⁵ *B^m* orime (and in § 26).

⁶ *S^m* avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ *B^m* karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so *S^m* here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ *SS* omit Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana¹-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmāṇam saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—
n' etam tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaḥpeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya paratthiko [para-gavesi] para-gāmi paraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre daḥhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḥa-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso² Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima³-tīrā pārīman tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'⁴

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . gbhāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī⁷ anissaraṇa-paññā paribhūñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā,⁸ ye

¹ SS avhāyāna. ² S^{cdt} omit puriso, but S^{dt} have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{cdt} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^o andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^d andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{cd} rajaniyyā; B^m rajaniyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrāhmanakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpanā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantā kāmanubandhana-baddhā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmānaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravati nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaḍḍhiyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāriman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā³ nipajjeyya.⁴ Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tirā pārimaṃ tirāṃ gaccheyyāti?'⁵

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañc' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇā⁶ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda⁶-nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā⁸ pariyaṇaddhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmana-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmanakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇaddhā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brah-

¹ B^p addhu-bandha-baddhā.

² SS vijjatīti.

³ S^{cdt} parūpitvā; B^p pārūpitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (*twice*); B^p onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (*twice*).

⁶ S^{mt} kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcahi (*twice, and so* Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m *twice* āvutā nivutā ophuṭā; B^p *twice* āvutā nivutā ophuṭā; SS *twice* āvaṭā nivutā; S^{cdm} *here* osatā, *below* ophuṭā; S^t *here* osaputā, *below* osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvutā nivutā ophuṭā).

mānaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci¹ te sutāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ? Sapaṛiggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha²-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī³ vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapaṛiggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhim saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aparig-

¹ S^d B^m kin ti.

² S^c -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m vasavattī (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjātīti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saḥavyūpagā-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyūpagā-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim saṃsandati sametīti' ?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā vasavattissa ¹ Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana ² Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā ³ saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā ⁴ visādaṃ vā pāpuṇanti ⁵ sukkhataṃ ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.' ⁷

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca : 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ ⁸ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito ⁹ dūre Manasākataṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito dūre Manasākataṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākate jāto vaddho.¹⁰ Tam enaṃ Manasākataṃ tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavattī- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB āsīditvā. ⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāraṃ pāpuṇanti; B^p visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukha-taraṇaṃ.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times; SS itinaṃ; B^m irinaṃ; B^p iriṇaṃ; S^c vijinaṃ; B^m vivadaṃ; B^p vīvaṇaṃ.

⁸ B^m sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-saṃvaddho; B^p jāta-saṃvateḍḍho.

avassatam¹ Manasākaṭassa maggam puccheyyū.² Siyā nu kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākaṭassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākaṭassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgataṭassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloaka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ p' aham⁶ Vāsetṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmaloaka-gāminiñ ca paṭipadam, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokam uppanno⁷ tañ ca pajānāmīti.'

39. Evam vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggam desetīti." Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggam desetū, ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo Brahmaṇim pajan ti.'

'Tena hi Vāsetṭha suṇāhi, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāsetṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^{cm} puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-saṃvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-saṃvaddho; B^p jāvata-saṃvaddho.

⁵ BB saṃvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānañ cāham'.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . upapanno.

⁸ BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalam evam vitthāretabam || pa || evam kho Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupasato pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamudittassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahāpati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,"¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunṇam ekanta-parisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kasāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

42. 'So³ evam pabbajito samāno Pātīmokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sila-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajāññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṅ ca Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti ?

'Idha Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittam samādhiyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. 'So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā

¹ S^{ct} rāja-; S^d rajo-; S^m rājā-.

² So S^{dm}; BB S^{ct} omit (D. ii. 41 na idam).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati:

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha ² mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ pamāṇa-katam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmāṇam sahavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca param Vāsetṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-katam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmāṇam sahavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Evam-vihāri bhikkhu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{om}t B^p dhammo.

^{2,2} BB evam eva kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (*and in* § 79).

³ S^c omits; S^{dt} ya; S^m ya *erased* (*in* § 79 S^c omits; S^{dmt} yaṃ).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avera-citto bhikkhu, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asamkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asamkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evam vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum :¹

'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evam eva bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhavantam³ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma⁴ dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca. Upāsake⁵ no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjagge paṇupetam⁶ saraṇam⁷ gate'⁸ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājo māṇavo; B^p etaṃ avoca.

² S^{cdm} bho. ³ S^d bhagavantam; S^t bhavam.

⁴ S^{cm} gacchāmi. ⁵ S^{cdm} upāsakam.

⁶ B^m paṇupete. ⁷ S^{dt} saraṇā°. ⁸ S^{cm} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttam Nitthitam Terasamam.

¹⁰ S^{dmt} omit; B^m adds Nitthito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambaṭṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
Siha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṅ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambaṭṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-
ḍakam
Kuṭadantaṅ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādakaṃ
Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca
Lohicca Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.
(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevaṭṭha.

INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

	PAGE
Kattha āpo ca	228
Khattiyo seṭṭho	99
Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ	228

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Āṅgaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Āṅgas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Āṅgīrasa, 104, 238-243	Ujuññā, 161
Acīravatī, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Udāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambalā, 48, 55, 56	Okkā mukha, 92
Atthaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmans, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapiṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatthala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 93, 96, 97
Asañña-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhassara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Icchānaikala, 87, 88	Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224,
235
Khānumata, 127, 128, 133
Khānumatakas, the, 129
Khidḍā-padosikā devā, 19
Khuddarūpi, 96, 97

Gaggarā, 111, 112
Gandhārī, 213
Gijjha-kūṭa, 175

Ghositārāma, 157, 159

Caṅkī, 235
Campā, 111, 112
Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112
Cātummahārājika devas, the,
215
Citta, 190, 199-203
Cetaka, 205

Chandāva brahmans, the,
237
Chandoka brahmans, the,
237

Jāṇussoni, 235
Jāliya, 157, 159
Jīvaka, 47, 49, 50
Jetavana, 178, 204

Tārukkha, 235, 236
Tāvatiṃsa devas, the, 216
Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237
Tusita devas, the, 218
Todeyya, 235, 236, 237
Todeyya-putta, 204, 205

Disā, 93

Nāgita, 150, 151
Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58
Nālanda, 1, 211, 212
Nigrodha, 176
Nimmānarati devas, the, 218

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56,
57
Pajāpati, 244
Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas,
the, 219
Palloma, 96
Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104,
133, 224, 228, 229
Pātimokkha, 63, 250
Pāvārikambavana, 211
Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53
Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103,
106-110, 133, 235, 236
Poṭṭhapāda, 178-202

Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130,
131, 132, 133
Brahma, 18, 19, 235-252
Brahma-kāyika devas, the,
220
Brahmacariya brahmans, the,
237
Brahmadatta, 1, 2

Bhagu, 104, 238-243
Bhāradvāja, 104, 238-243
Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252
Bhesika, 225

Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54
Magadhas, the, 127
Maṇḍissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Manikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 220,
 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vana, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51,
 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114,
 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadhakas, the, 150, 151,
 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yāma devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapānī, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavattī, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243

 Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50,
 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Sañjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48,
 58, 59
 Sanam-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvattī, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130,
 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthinīya, 92
 Hatthisariputta, 190, 199-
 203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

- Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham, 70
Ajjhāpanno, 245
Acelakā, 166
Acchika, 45
Atimāpayato, 52
Addhuvā, 19
Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28
Adhivutti-padāni, 13
Anattādhino, 72
Anukūla-yaññāni, 144
Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130
Antānantika, 22
Aparanta-kappikā, 31
Apāṭihīrakatā, 193
Abhisañña-nirodha, 180
Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24
Avassatam, 249
Asassatikā, 17
Asi, 77, 105
Assavāya, 137, 140
Ahi, 77
Ahindriyo, 34, 186, 195
Ākiṇṇa-manussā, 211
Ādinakkhattuyā kula, 115, 132
Āya-mukham, 74
Āsaṇḍi-pañcamā purisā, 55
Āsavanam khaya-ñānam, 84
Iṇa-mūlāni, 71
Itihāsa, 88
Itthi, 97
Iddhi, 78, 212
Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70
Īriṇam, 248
Uddhamāghatanikā, 32
Upakkhaṭo, 127
Upāniyya avaca, 107
Upapīḷo, 135
Uppatha-gamanam, 10
Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37
Ubbhidodako, 74
Uju-vipaccanika-vādā, 1, 2
Eka-māṇsa-khalam, 52
Eḷagala, 114, 130
Ogacchati, 240
Ogamanam, 109
Ophuto, 246
Kaḷopi, 166

Kāyo, 76
 Kinhā, 90, 103, 163
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102
 Khīram, 201

Gathito, 245

Cutūpapāta-ñāṇam, 82
 Cetopariya-ñāṇam, 79

Jāni, 135
 Jiva and sarīra, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4

Ñāṇa-dassanam, 76

Tiṇḍukācīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyam, 167

Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattam, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khīlam, 135
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā,
 36

Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhañseti, 211
 Dhamo, 251
 Dhopanam, 6
 Dhopeti, 124

Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

Nittaddanam, 11
 Nitthiṇṇo, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanam, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4

Paccājāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallīno, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Pariṇato, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Pāṭihāriyāni, the three, 212,
 213

Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 83, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvikā, 51
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pubbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsam, 81
 Porī vācā, 4

Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bijam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55

Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 103
 Mussati, 19
 Muñjo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 143

 Lokāyatam, 11, 88, 120

 Vaccasī, 114, 120, 123
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91
 Vaṇṇam bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kammam, 12
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattam, 249
 Vipinam, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 183
 Visādam pūpunāti, 248
 Visūka-dassanam, 4, 5
 Vivittam senāsanam, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veṇi, 239
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kammam, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesam, 10
 Saṅghāsaṅghī, 112, 128
 Saṅkhānam, 11
 Sañjambhariyam karoti, 189
 Samvadanam, 11
 Samphappalāpam, 4
 Samsidati, 248
 Sati-sampajañña, 70
 Sattattam, 29
 Sattussadam, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Santuttho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabba, 143
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 13
 Sippi-sambukā, 84
 Siravhāyanam, 11
 Silas, the, 63–69
 Subbutthika, 11
 Suvanṇa-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakam, 6

 Homa, 9

UNWIN BROTHERS,
THE GRESHAM PRESS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

END

DIGHA NIKAYA

PART I